

WITHOUT HAVING SEEN THE QUEEN

THE 1846 EUROPEAN TRAVEL JOURNAL OF
HEINRICH SCHLIEMANN: A TRANSCRIPTION
AND ANNOTATED TRANSLATION



edited by:
Christo Thanos & Wout Arentzen

WITHOUT HAVING SEEN THE QUEEN



Sidestone Press

WITHOUT HAVING SEEN THE QUEEN

THE 1846 EUROPEAN TRAVEL JOURNAL OF
HEINRICH SCHLIEMANN: A TRANSCRIPTION
AND ANNOTATED TRANSLATION

edited by:

Christo Thanos & Wout Arentzen

© 2012 C. Thanos & W. Arentzen

Published by Sidestone Press, Leiden

www.sidestone.com

Sidestone registration number: SSP76320001

ISBN 978-90-8890-087-7

Illustration cover: Background: cover A1 diary; Gennadius Library, Athens

Photograph: London: Westminster Abbey; © Masyaka | Dreamstime.com

Cover design: K. Wentink, Sidestone Press

Lay-out: P.C. van Woerdekom & F. Stevens, Sidestone Press

Contents

<i>Preface</i>	<i>1</i>
1 He who excavated Troy	5
The beginning of the journey	11
Germany and the Netherlands	16
England	19
London	25
France	36
Paris	38
Belgium	46
Germany	50
The dates of the European journey	51
The return journey	51
The travel journal in the Schliemann literature	59
2 Schliemann's European Travel Journal of 1846-1847: a translation	63
Introduction to the translation and the notes	63
The translation	64
3 Schliemann's European Travel Journal of 1846-1847: a transcription	133
Introduction to the transcription	133
The journal	133
Editorial method	133
The transcription	139
<i>References</i>	<i>201</i>
<i>List of figures</i>	<i>205</i>
<i>Index</i>	<i>207</i>

Preface

The German Heinrich Schliemann is a good example of the American dream: from a poor and not well-educated shop assistant to a wealthy businessman and a celebrated and well-known scholar/archaeologist. Sometimes his life took on mythical proportions and often the myth was created by Schliemann himself.

In the third quarter of the 20th century there was much discussion about Schliemann's claims in his personal life as well as in his archaeological adventures. We know that his childhood dream of finding Troy was a myth that had been created by Schliemann himself. We know that his wife Sofia was not with Schliemann when he found Priam's treasure, although he claims the opposite. For some claims we do not know whether it really happened: did he really meet the President of the United States, as Schliemann claims in his diary of his visit to the United States in 1850? Based on several false claims, some contemporary scholars called Schliemann not only a liar but a pathological liar.

Many books and articles have been written about Schliemann's life and excavations. He himself has left a vast legacy of publications, several thousand letters and 18 diaries. The letters and diaries are written in many languages and are therefore not very accessible to researchers. For those who study the life of Schliemann, it is useful to know some languages, such as French, German, Greek and, maybe, Italian. But what about the parts of his diaries written in Arabic, Swedish, Russian, and even in Dutch? Who has read them all? What do these texts say?

Many of his letters, notebooks and diaries are at the Gennadius Library in Athens and some of the diaries are now made digitally available. It is now much easier to study the digital diaries via the internet but the language used in these diaries can still be a problem. This publication of Schliemann's first journal will, hopefully, be a change. The aim of this publication is to provide a fully translated version of the journal and a full transcription of the original text. The diary was written in English, French and Italian and in translating the French and Italian parts, nuances may be lost. To make one coherent text, the original English text has also been edited. In some places, the original text has been abridged. By providing the original text as a transcription, the researcher can now also study more easily the primary source: the (digitally available) original journal.

This publication reached its final form after a long time. In the 1990's Wout Arentzen became interested in not only the works of Schliemann but also in the man himself. Wout was especially inter-

ested in Schliemann's life in the Netherlands as well in the love of his youth, Minna Meincke. In 1995 the Heinrich Schliemann Museum at Ankershagen (Germany) made it possible for Wout to study the correspondence of Schliemann till 1847 at Athens. He also obtained a black and white photocopy (of a microfilm) of Schliemann's European travels in 1846. He made transcriptions of the journal with the only purpose of understanding its contents. Nothing more, nothing less. In 1999 he wrote an article about Schliemann's travels but was advised to cut the article into several parts or to publish the diary with annotations and comments. He also wrote an article about Schliemann's arrival in the Netherlands, which was not published until 2011. At this time, Wout became more and more interested in the history of archaeology of the 19th century in the Netherlands and his work on Schliemann's travels took a back seat.

In 2008 Wout and I met at a gathering of a group of enthusiasts (mostly archaeologists) interested in the history of archaeology, where he told me about his project on Schliemann's European travels. I offered to try to get his article and the journal published, and this is the final result.

I started to make a transcription of the diary with the black and white copy Wout had. We later obtained a copy of a typescript of the journal from the Schliemann Museum at Ankershagen. This was a great help when transcribing the original text. This typescript did not contain all the misspellings and words used by Schliemann. But in 2011 we obtained a digital full-colour copy of the journal from the Gennadius Library in Athens. The difference with the black and white copy is almost literally like the difference between day and night. We checked the text again and solved many, but not all, questions we had about the original text. The digital copy also made clear what a great effort Wout had made on transcribing the text.

The journal provides some new insights into the personal life of Schliemann. For example, he tells explicitly about his seasickness, his admiration for Russian women, his comforts and discomforts of travelling, his admiration for the art of conjuring, etc. I have the impression that this journal is sincere, without bragging. Schliemann does not even claim that he met Queen Victoria. I hope that this publication will form new material for further studies of the life of Heinrich Schliemann.

I should like to thank several persons who made this publication possible. First of all my thanks go out to Wout Arentzen for letting me work on this project. On his behalf I like to thank Dr. W. Bölke from the Heinrich Schliemann Museum Ankershagen who made the start of this project possible all those years ago. Together we like to thank Dr. N. Vogeikoff-Brogan (Doreen Canaday Spitzer

Archivist at the American School of Classical Studies at Athens), for providing the digital copy of the diary and answering the many questions I asked. Also: Dr. S. Kennell, independent scholar, who provided several details and suggestions for the text of the journal. And many thanks to Corné van Woerdekom and Karsten Wentink of Sidestone Press, who found this project so interesting that they wanted to publish it.

Special thanks to those who worked so hard on the translation and editing of the original text of the journal and all the Dutch texts: Phil Baker, Kelly Fennema, and Alice Samson.

Last but not least I want to express my gratitude to the following persons who helped me with the text in any various ways: Alesia Ausiannikava, Ayolt Brongers, Evert van Ginkel, Anne-Marie Goossens, Tiziano Goossens, Barry Peters, and Tim de Ridder

When this publication of Schliemann's first journal was nearing completion, I obtained from the Gennadius Library a full colour copy of Schliemann's travels to Italy and the Near East in 1858 (diary: number A3). This is a journal with 250 densely written pages (about 320 words per page) and mostly written in Arabic, Italian and Greek, with some pages in English, French and even Swedish. It will be an even greater task than the publication of Schliemann's European travels. It will certainly provide much more information about Schliemann himself and his travels. And hopefully, it will provide much new discussion about Schliemann's life.

Christo Thanos

Leiden, the Netherlands

December 2011



zum Andenken an Henry
Schliemann St Petersburg
11 August 1861

zum Andenken an Henry Schliemann St Petersburg 11 August 1861

Chapter 1

HE WHO EXCAVATED TROY

(ο την Τροίαν ανασκαψας¹)

In the winter of 1846, the young businessman Heinrich Schliemann travelled around Western Europe. During this journey he kept a travel journal in which we not only come to know the author, but most of all the Europe of his days. In the mean time the world has changed and many of the things Schliemann noted are no longer self-evident. To remedy this problem as much as possible, we will start with an introduction in which we will get to know both the writer and his world a bit better. That we still know the name of Schliemann today is a result of the fact that he, after he had made his fortune as a businessman, dedicated the second part of his life to archaeology. As a consequence of his finds in Troy as well as Mycenae he first became world famous and next legendary. Troy, even in a time when a knowledge of the classics is no longer a requirement of a good education, is still known to most people who have heard that a long time ago a legendary war took place there. A war between the Greeks and Trojans which resulted in the obliteration of a rather small town on the coast of Asia Minor. The story was written down by Homer in c. 900 BC and has since influenced European history time and again. We should bear in mind here that the people who play a role in it are not ordinary people. They are heroes, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of gods. Who wouldn't want to be related to them? To increase the greatness of Rome even more than it already was, Virgil (70-19 BC) tied the foundation of the Roman Empire to the Trojan hero Aeneas. Most new European states did the same in the Middle Ages. The English for instance traced back their origin to the Trojan hero Brutus. And not only states, also cities referred to a Trojan founder. The Dutch town of Groningen for instance claimed to have been founded by the same Trojan hero, Brutus. Anyone who wanted to be great and to achieve some immortality, linked himself to the history of Troy. So far the

1 This sentence Schliemann wrote under his name when he signed the visitor's book of the Rijksmuseum van Oudheden (Museum of Antiquities in Leiden, the Netherlands) on 3rd August 1875. Whether Schliemann really did excavate Troy depends on what is understood by Troy. The discussion on the historicity of the Trojan War still runs today. See for instance Raaflaub 1997.

last one to do this successfully was Heinrich Schliemann. He lived from 1822 to 1890, and every year articles on him still appear in scholarly as well as popular magazines. His name is known to the general public. He excavated Troy and found the Trojan gold, but even more important he has given the world an autobiography that appeals to the imagination. An autobiography with a simple message that can be taken as example again and again: work hard and you can achieve whatever you want. An autobiography that shows the absolute makability of life, from poor beggar to multimillionaire, from illiterate to great scholar.

There are no independent sources regarding Schliemann's youth and we will thus have to do with what Schliemann wrote about it himself. Unfortunately, Schliemann had a habit of mythologizing his own life and we know of contradictory accounts by his own hand of a number of events in his youth and adolescence. This is not a Schliemann biography and there is no point here in going extensively into all the problems around Schliemann's biography, but the reader is warned not to take everything Schliemann wrote about himself as true. He was born on 6th January 1822 in Neubukow, Mecklenburg, as son of a clergyman. In 1823 father Schliemann arranged a better-paying post for himself in the community of Ankershagen. From the beginning, young Heinrich was destined for a higher education. He was placed in the house of an uncle in order to master there the basics of Latin and Greek with the help of a private tutor. In 1833 he was enrolled at the Gymnasium of Neu Strelitz. Unfortunately, Schliemann's father was not capable of liv-



Heinrich Schliemann Museum Ankershagen

ing within the rules which he preached to his flock. While his wife was pregnant with their ninth child, there were already rumours in Ankershagen that the pastor was doing it with one of the maids, and after his wife died shortly after having given birth, he did this so overtly that the community could no longer accept it. The faithful rebelled and father Schliemann lost his well-paid post².

As a result of this and the payments to his mistress who he tried to keep secret, the family got into financial troubles and young Heinrich had to abandon his hopes for an academic education:

At the age of eleven I went to the Gymnasium at Neu Strelitz, where I was placed in the third class. But just at that time a great disaster befell our family and, being afraid that my father would no longer have the means of supporting me for a number of years, I left the gymnasium after being in it only three months, and entered the "Realschule" of the same city ...³

He completed his education in three years and in 1836 he became apprenticed to a grocer in Fürstenberg. In 1841 Schliemann travelled to Hamburg to find himself a better job. What exactly happened in the period when he lived in this city is unclear as Schliemann's later accounts of this period differ from each other and we do not have independent sources. What is certain is that he did not find his dream job and came into contact with J.F. Wendt. What the connections were between Wendt and Schliemann and why this man would help him as he did remains obscure⁴. That he was helpful we can see from the surviving letters of recommendation for firms in the South American town of La Guyara that he provided for Schliemann. Armed with these letters, Schliemann embarked on his journey to South America. However, this voyage encountered problems and after having struggled with protracted headwinds, the ship ran aground on the coast of the island of Texel on 12th December 1841. From there Schliemann travelled to Amsterdam where he came into contact, again with the help of Wendt, with the North German consul, W. Hepner, who assisted Schliemann in starting his career in trade at the office of the trading firm of F.C. Quien.

It is clear that from the outset Schliemann set his mind on an international career and that he was prepared to do the work required for that. In a short time he learned Dutch, English, French, Spanish, Italian, and Portuguese. In 1844, after he had accepted a position

2 Crepon & Bölke 1990, Chapter I and II

3 Schliemann 1881, 6.

4 Schliemann 1881, 8 "... Mr. J.F. Wendt, a native of Sternberg in Mecklenburg, who when a child had been brought up with my late mother ...". Weber 1942, 5 "... I remembered that my father had once told me of a certain Mr. Wendt, who had once been his pupil ..."

with the firm of B.H. Schröder and Co., his career gained momentum. While F.C. Quien was a Dutch enterprise, B.H. Schröder was part of the trading empire of the Schröder family, which had trading firms in almost all large cities in Europe. To see what Schliemann's position was in this firm, we will have a look at his salary. According to him, he earned here 2000 francs, or 1000 guilders. Unfortunately we do not know the salary structure of the Amsterdam firm, but that of the London Schröder office has been preserved. A thousand guilders in those days was roughly the equivalent of £81. In 1850 a junior clerk earned £73, a ledger clerk £124 and a correspondence clerk £193⁵. In view of the payment, it is likely that Schliemann started off with this firm as junior bookkeeper. If we bear in mind that a teacher, depending on his post, earned between 200 and 220 guilders a year in 1851, it will immediately become clear that Schliemann was doing well in Amsterdam. In fact he did so well in 1845 that he sent for his younger brother Ludwig (1823-1850) to come to Amsterdam.

Heinrich in the meantime had learned Russian and had contacted the Russian customers of Schröder. Whether it was because of the arrival of his brother or the talks he had with these customers, but by mid-1845 Schliemann started to think of setting up for himself. He briefly considers possibilities in Paris and Mecklenburg but soon decided that he wanted to go to Russia. On 27th October 1845 the firm of Schröder agree to cooperate with him:

Herren Hy Schliemann

Amsterdam

Bezugnehmend an unsere mündliche Unterhaltung, bestätigen wir Ihnen hiermit der Ordnung halben, daß wir gerne geneigt sind ihnen unsere Geschäfte für St. Petersburg und Moskau zu übertragen, insofern Sie Sich daselbst bemühen wollen und Consignationen u Orders von respektablen Häusern zuzuwenden, und, daß wir durchaus nichts dagegen einzuwenden haben wenn Sie vereint mit Herrn Sergey Givago⁶ aufgedachte weise für unser Interesse wirken.

5 Roberts 1992, 78. The conversion is based on data from *Meyers Große Konversations-Lexikon* of 1909: "As a very crude approximation, it would seem that a conversion factor of about 40 in the value of sterling is on average the least misleading way to compare the monetary values of the 1830s with those of the mid-1980s." Rudwick 1985, 461. £193 would then have been c. £7720 in the 1980s.

6 Schliemann considered starting a trading house together with Sergey Givago in Moscow but this fell through.

Von allen Aufträgen u Consignationen, die Sie uns zuwenden u wobey uns zwei Prozent Commision bleibt, vergüten wir Ihnen ein Prozent.

*Mit Achtung
B.H. Schröder & Co.⁷*

Schliemann arrives in St Petersburg at the end of January 1846 and begins as independent agent for several West European firms. He mainly deals in natural dyes, such as Madder, Bimas Sapan⁸, Cochineal⁹, and Indigo. In addition he also deals in Camphor, Cigars, Bulbs, Diamonds, and Cheese.

Although a large part of Schliemann's correspondence with the firm of B.H. Schröder & Co. in Amsterdam has survived, we do not know exactly how much he earned that year through them. We can however make an estimate. A total of 25 settlements of account show that they yielded Schliemann a commission of fl. 1730.25. In addition in the letters that have been kept are mentioned a number of other orders the value of which we do not know. A conservative estimate teaches us that Schliemann would have earned about fl. 2000 just with the orders carried out for Schröder in Amsterdam. He also dealt with the Schröder firms in Le Havre and Bremen and the Schröder Brothers in Hamburg. The correspondence with these three firms that has survived is albeit smaller and therefore provides less information but they do make it plausible that Schliemann received a similar amount from these firms combined. A conservative estimate on the basis of the saved letters teaches us that Schliemann earned at least fl. 4000 in his first year in Russia¹⁰.

In order to get an impression of the problems that arise from Schliemann's autobiographical statements, we will look at a few remarks from the introduction to *Ilios the city and country of the Trojans* of 1881. About his departure to St Petersburg he writes here:

In January, 1846, my worthy principals sent me as their agent to St. Petersburg.¹¹

7 Gennadius Library Series B 202. *Ilios* 1881, 11.

8 This is also known by the name of St Marten's wood and yields, like Madder and Cochineal, a crimson dye.

9 These are dried insects of the genus *Coccidae*.

10 Ludwig 1932, 75: "...bereits im ersten russischen Jahre allein bei Schroeder und nur bei ½% [verdient er] schon 7500 Gulden ...". Unfortunately Ludwig does not state how he arrived at this amount, but Schliemann's commission in 1846 was 1% as we can clearly see from the Schröder letter.

11 Schliemann 1881, 11.

As we have seen from the letter of the firm of B.H. Schröder referred to above, this does not tally. Schliemann departed wholly for his own account and they were prepared to work with him as an independent agent.

A second problem is more complex. In this autobiography Schliemann writes much about his former girlfriend Minna Meincke. He calls her his little bride and tells the readers that at their last meeting in 1836 they had agreed to marry. According to Schliemann, Minna was the great inspiration for his hard work. To be able to marry her he had to get on in the world. However, when Schliemann at last did ask for her hand, she had already married and he was left behind with a broken heart. Minna Meincke married Friedrich Richers in 1847¹². Schliemann's proposal must therefore have been made in that same year. Next he comes with the following moan:

*Then again I bitterly accused myself for not having demanded her in marriage before proceeding to St. Petersburg; but again I recollected that I could not have done so without exposing myself to ridicule, because while in Amsterdam I was only a clerck, and my position was a dependent one, subject to the caprice of my employers; besides, I was not sure of succeeding at St. Petersburg, where instead of success I might have made a complete failure.*¹³

Even if we consider Schliemann's ample Amsterdam income as insufficient, all above conditions would have been met in 1846. He could have gone to Mecklenburg as part of his European travels and asked for Minna's hand then. He didn't do this, even though he sailed past there on his way to Hamburg. On pp. 28 and 29 of the travel journal he states:

Towards two o'clock in the afternoon the fog disappeared and we were enabled to see the coast of Mecklenburgh which became more and more visible to us. The view of the mother (home) country after so many years separation is calculated to excite in every one feelings of the greatest joy. I however must confess to my shame, that I viewed my country with the greatest indifference.

And thus we are left with the question what we have to think of Schliemann's statements in *Ilios* about his childhood sweetheart.

It is not only the published autobiography that provides several problems upon careful reading. The same self-mythologizing that we find here we also encounter in other autobiographical texts. Schliemann's first large ego-document that we know of is a letter

12 Bahlcke 1996, 18-19.

13 Schliemann 1881, 12.

that he wrote on 20th February 1842 in Amsterdam to his sisters¹⁴. In this he reports on everything that has happened to him since his departure from Fürstenberg. Also the running aground in Texel is narrated in great detail. If we compare what Schliemann wrote to his sisters with what the captain had recorded by a notary public on Texel, we can see that we are not dealing here with a historical but with a 'literary' document. Schliemann does not give his sisters an objective account of what happened but a romanticized version. Judging by the style of his letter, and contrary to what he told later, he was engaged in Fürstenberg not only in weighing raisins and filling bottles, but he had also read there a considerable part of the then popular literature¹⁵. I'm dwelling here a little longer on this letter as Schliemann employs the same technique in the two larger autobiographies that he wrote. The version that we find in his journal of his voyage to America in 1850-1851¹⁶ thus differs in a large number of details from the official autobiography which he published in 1881 in *Ilios the city and country of the Trojans*. In both cases Schliemann wrote his life's story with a certain readership in mind. In the first case he wanted to come across as a shrewd businessman and in the second as a passionate archaeologist. Because of his techniques, these ego-documents cannot be believed implicitly in all detail and we should therefore read them as literary works. They provide us with a picture of Schliemann's life as seen through his eyes. It is important to know this, as also the journal of Schliemann's first European travels of 1846 was written with a readership in mind and it is thus not certain whether some details have not been magnified while others are not mentioned.

The beginning of the journey

Because the harbour was frozen over, trade was at a standstill in St Petersburg in winter, and this gave Schliemann the opportunity to do something else. People have always travelled, to trade, to obtain an education, to find work etc. Travelling solely for pleasure as we know it today is however a relatively late phenomenon in human development. From the 18th until the early 20th century travelling was only done by the very rich, and the Grand Tour was seen as part of their education. Nobel youngsters had to have seen Italy and the Roman heritage before they could look after their possessions as true gentlemen. Around the middle of the 19th century, with the advent of the railways, people started to travel more, but Schliemann

¹⁴ Meyer 1953, 9-33.

¹⁵ Arentzen 2011.

¹⁶ Weber 1942, 3-12.

showed in his life a for that time unheard-of mobility¹⁷. Where all journeys Schliemann had made so far had been part of his work, in the travel journal of 1846 we can see that a second element is getting centre stage.

He did indeed use this trip to make new trade contacts and to boost old ones, yet we hear relatively little about it in this journal. First of all it shows us Schliemann as a tourist; as a man who wants to see all the wonders of Western Europe with his own eyes.

Schliemann's travel journal starts on 27th September 1846 in Moscow from where he travels to St Petersburg. Before he started off, he first tried to resolve a long drawn-out case. Although we only have Schröder's side of the correspondence and it concerns an unsuccessful transaction, we would like to look a little closer at this case as it provides a good picture of the way in which trading was conducted in those days. It all began in March 1846. Schröder noticed that a large consignment of St Marten's wood¹⁸ was sold for a high price in Amsterdam to a Russian company. They immediately contacted Schliemann:

*St Martens Holz. Die jüngste verkaufte Ladung ... ist durch G. & Co ohne Zweifel à f 9. für dort genommen, im May wird eine gleiche Ladung erwartet suchen Sie uns darauf Aufträge zu überschreiben. Dieses Holz ist in den Regel sehr kräftig, hat wenig Splint, die Stücke wiegen 10 à 15 Kilo und haben rund Köpfe.*¹⁹

So they sent Schliemann off with a product that they had not yet seen and of which at best they can hope that it resembles the description. The next day they write again and now with a sales pitch and a potential customer:

St Martens Holz waren gestern nähere Beschreibung, die ist zum Rothfärben wie Lima, gibt zwar nicht das ganz dunkle Roth wie dieses jedoch etwas lebhafter und wird beides zu ein & densel-

17 See for an overview of Schliemann's travels Mühlenbruch 2008.

18 St Marten's wood belongs to the *Caesalpinia* family, a type of wood which was the basic raw material for a red dye used in the textile industry. This wood came from East Asia, South America and the Caribbean. *Caesalpinia echinata* which is found only in Brazil yields the best type. This was traded under the name of Brazil wood or Fernambuck and as sticks as thick as an arm which on the outside were red or black and on the inside yellow-red. Other types of *Caesalpinia* yielded a poorer quality and were traded as Bahama, Brazilet, California, Jamaica, Bahia, All Saints, Lima, Nicaragua, Costarica or St Marten's wood. When it came from Indonesia or Ceylon, it came from the *Caesalpinia sapan* and was traded as Bimas Sapan. B.H. Schröder mainly traded in St Marten's wood and Bimas Sapan, and once in a while had Lima on offer.

19 Gennadius Library Series B 226.

ben Zweck verwendet; veranlassen Sie d/H Malutin Gebr. uns zu Ankauf der zunächst erwarteten Ladung zu autorisieren.²⁰

Whether Schliemann actually managed to make this sale is unclear but from the development of the transaction it is felt that he succeeded. On 21st March Schröder informs Schliemann again on the product:

St Martensholz sind gestern ... an die Stadt gekommen, bei gestanden Qualitaet werden wir sofort zu greifen.²¹

And on 25th March Schliemann receives a message saying that Schröder has bought the wood referred to:

... für die H Malutin Gebrüder gelang es uns ferner zu kaufen ca 44/M Ko St Martensholz à f 9¹/₅ unter Vorbehalt daß bei Entlöstung die Qualitaet nicht abfällt ...²²

It looks as if Schliemann successfully landed a sale for Amsterdam. The consignment that B.H. Schröder & Co had bought unseen was however not large enough to execute this order. To complete the order, they bought unseen a second batch that was still at sea. On 18th April Schliemann is again informed of the state of affairs:

Der Rest des für M. gekauften St Martens ist angekommen und wird in den nächsten Tagen zu sehen seyn.²³

Now that they have the lot together and while the wood is being shipped to Russia, they sent on 15th May via Schliemann an invoice to the customer, the Malutin Brothers. However, when the wood arrived in Russia, it turned out that the Malutins did not want it. That, of course, does not go down well in Amsterdam:

Wie d/h Malutin Gebrüder die Annahme des St Martensholzes verweigern können, ist uns unbegreiflich indem solches so ausfällt wie es irgend seyn kann. Wir er-suchen Sie deshalb dringend keinesfalls eine Zurücknahme zu gestehen ...²⁴



Caesalpinia Echinata - St Marten's wood

20 Gennadius Library Series B 227.

21 Gennadius Library Series B 232.

22 Gennadius Library Series B 233.

23 Gennadius Library Series B 242.

24 Gennadius Library Series B 272.

Sold is sold, and this is first quality, isn't it?

Hinsichtlich das St Martens Holzes müssen unsere letzten Instructionen bestätigen und erwarten jedenfalls daß d/H Malutin Gebr dessen Annahme nicht mehr verweigern nach dem Sie denselben ohne hinterhalt und zusetz unser Meinung gesagt haben. Das Holz ist von derselben Qualitaet wie die andre nach dort gesandte Parthie, die jedoch feucht war / die Ladung hatte Beschädigung und dadurch vielleicht ein besseres Aussehen bekommen.²⁵

So this is a better batch that looks worse because the other one was worse which made it look better. And with that Schliemann had to go to the Malutins. No matter how convincingly he talked, he did not manage to persuade them to buy. They didn't even want a discount:

Da Sie uns schreiben, daß Malutin Gebr die erhaltene Partie unter keiner Bedingung behalten wollen und bei denn gemeiner Character auf nichts weiter auszurichten seyn würde, so müssen wir Sie ersuchen sich um einen baldigen anderweitigen Verkauf zu bemühen jedoch so, daß uns wenigstens f9 hier von bleibt indem dieser Preis billig, alle andern Abladungen höher sind und fernere Erniedrigung vorläufig nicht zu denken ist.²⁶

It appears that even with these conditions, Schliemann could not find a customer for this batch, even though he had a second customer who was looking for St Marten's wood. There is extensive correspondence about this customer but they cannot find anything for him as no St Marten's wood is offered for sale. It is very likely that Schliemann offered the batch refused by the Malutins to this customer but that he also did not want it. It is of course possible that he made Schliemann an unacceptable offer for this batch. On 25th August Schröder state that they agree with Schliemann:

Wir sind ganz mit Ihnen einverstanden daß Sie zu einem den Kostenpreis nicht deckenden Gebot nicht abgeben und zweifeln keinen Augenblick, daß solches in einiger Zeit zu erreichen seyn wird, da von hier aus keine Abladungen gemacht werden können.²⁷

25 Gennadius Library Series B 273.

26 Gennadius Library Series B 279.

27 Gennadius Library Series B 289.

Business has now been suspended in St Petersburg until the spring. There will be no further deliveries and so he can safely go on his travels. Prior to his departure, he makes one last attempt to sell the batch of St Marten's wood to the Malutins but in vain.²⁸

In the 19th century, society was divided into classes, with at the top of the pyramid the reigning ruler. As a son of a clergyman, Schliemann would in his youth have belonged to the higher classes in Ankershagen. Through his father's behaviour, he had lost that status and it is possible that this is the cause of his ambition to get higher up. With the money that he earned as businessman and the honours conferred on him thanks to his archaeological activities he succeeded wonderfully well. During his visit to the Netherlands in 1875, he was even invited for breakfast by Queen Sophie. Of course, this was not the case yet in 1846 and Schliemann could only watch as the Tsar rode by. As we can read later on in this travel journal, Schliemann had an enormous admiration for Nicholas I (1796-1855) and he was not alone. There was no other tsar in the 19th century who so strongly left his mark on Russia. Many Russians admired and worshipped him, but there were also those who saw him as the greatest tyrant²⁹. After his visit to England in 1844, Queen Victoria characterized him as follows in a letter to the Belgian King Leopold:

*He is stern and severe- with fixed principles of duty which nothing on earth will make him change; very clever I do not think him, and his mind is an uncivilized one; his education has been neglected; politics and military concerns are the only things he takes great interest in; the arts and all softer occupations he is insensible to, but he is sincere, I am certain, sincere even in his most despotic acts, from a sense that that is the only way to govern.*³⁰

Schliemann speaks of the railway line from Moscow to St Petersburg, on which work had begun in 1842. This work was supervised by Major George W. Wistler (1800-1849) who had gained experience in the U.S. with the construction of railways. According to an anecdote, Nicholas I would have determined the route of this line by drawing a line with a ruler on a map. This is indeed one of the straightest railway sections in the world, but this is mainly due

28 Jonker 1996, 208: The commodity speculations seem to have been just that, hit-and-miss affairs in which some items sold very well, some were realised at a loss or written off quickly, and some remained on the books until rotten, like the 10.000 guilders worth of timber sent to London [by Detemeyer Weslingh & Zn.] in 1828 and still there in January 1844, or the 12.000 guilders of tobacco lying in St. Petersburg from 1833 and largely unsold for eight years.

29 Lincoln 1978, 9.

30 Quoted in Lincoln 1978, 223.

to the terrain. Only the Valdai Hills form a real obstacle. This line was built by Russian slaves and after 1846 by Polish prisoners of war. Thousands perished due to scurvy, cholera and typhus. In the end the section was finished in 1851.³¹

After his arrival in St Petersburg, all Amsterdam mail was forwarded to Schliemann via the firm of Alexander Mahs & Co. This is remarkable as the sister of Alexander Mahs, Rosina, was married to Hermann Engelbert Schröder, a second cousin of B.H. Schröder in Amsterdam. So the Schröders were already present in St Petersburg before Schliemann arrived there, but the market seems to have been so large that Alexander Mahs did not object to his Amsterdam relations working with an independent agent. After 3rd June, Schliemann changed address and from then on his mail went via Heinrich Poppe.

Germany and the Netherlands

Although the sea was calm, Schliemann immediately suffered from seasickness; he definitely was not a good sailor. Already in the earlier mentioned letter to his sisters he mentions how he was plagued by seasickness on his first sea voyage, which brought him to Texel as we have seen. In later reports on sea voyages it is shown time and again that he wrestled with this problem. It however never stopped him from undertaking such a voyage. When we follow Schliemann through Hamburg we have to bear in mind that the Hamburg with its mainly medieval appearance as he knew it in 1841 did no longer exist. A big fire in 1842 almost totally destroyed it³². The medieval character of Hamburg, with its wooden houses and narrow streets, was an added cause for the fire to destroy such a large part of the city. Judging by what Schliemann wrote in his travel journal, the town had largely been rebuilt in 1846.

This was in fact not the first time that he saw this reconstructed Hamburg, he had visited it in January 1846 on his way to St Petersburg. We can see from the style of his remarks on the difference between the German and Russian way of living that he wrote this journal with a Russian audience in mind. Schliemann identifies himself here clearly with the Russians and thus the image arises that he is surprised by the German way of living. Later on in the journal, we will see that he regularly poses as a Russian as he, as he expressed it, would dearly like to be a Russian. Between the lines it is also more or less clear that he would love to marry a Russian woman but

31 Lincoln 1978, 136.

32 See for instance (anonymous) 1842 *Hamburg zoo als het was en is in Mei 1842*. Haarlem.



The Binnenalster with the Jungfernstieg and the Alsterpavilion, c. 1880

also that they, unfortunately for Schliemann, did not rate foreigners very highly. We can therefore ask ourselves to which extent the wish to pose as a Russian was prompted by his hankering after a Russian wife.

The visit to the theatre that he makes after his tour of the city is symptomatic of all theatre visits that he describes. Theatre was for Schliemann what television is for us, a way to spend the evening. He was thus a man of his time. We find the same behaviour also in the travel journals and diaries of other people in the 19th century.³³

When we look at Schliemann's conversation with Wilhelm Volger in the stagecoach from Hamburg to Bremen, we see two traits of his coming together when he is talking about his firm in Moscow: bragging and optimism. In Moscow, Schliemann had spoken to the businessman W. Alexceff³⁴ and he was convinced that he would be taken on in this man's firm. When Schliemann's hope would have been fulfilled, he at best could have become a partner, but he talks

³³ See for instance Van Lyden-De Bruïne 2001.

³⁴ It seems that within the Schröder firm there was no consensus about the transcription of this name. In the letters from Amsterdam one finds Alexceff and Alexejeff, in the letters from Le Havre and in the letters from Hamburg Alekseyeff. In addition dr. S. Kennell has found the forms Alexeew, Alexeev and Alexeff.



De Rhynspoorweg - The Utrecht station, 1866

here as if it is his own business and that when nothing is definite yet. At the end of his travel journal we can see his disappointment when this plan failed.

When looking at Schliemann's journey to the Netherlands, we can see how the arrival of the railways changed travel in the 19th century. He did not take the usual stagecoach route to Amsterdam but travelled to Arnhem to take the train from there.

This was the line that the Nederlandsche Rijn Spoorweg Maatschappij had opened a year earlier, and that ran from Arnhem via Utrecht to Amsterdam. This line ended in Amsterdam at the Weesperpoort. The picture that Schliemann sketches here of the construction of this line is remarkable. There are no high dykes and deep abysses on this line which mainly runs over flat terrain and thus the construction of this railway was relatively uncomplicated. On paper the route is longer than the stagecoach route from Hamburg via Zwolle to Amsterdam but the train went so much faster that even the extra distance that he had to cover to get to Arnhem was easily made up for.

Schliemann tells us very little about Amsterdam. This is difficult to understand when we remember that he was writing with a Russian audience in mind. For him, who had lived in Amsterdam, there would have been no more wonders to see in this city but that

did not apply to his audience. Presumably Schliemann was so busy seeing all his acquaintances again that he lost sight of one of the aims of his travel journal. He couldn't find the time to write and when he did pick up the thread he more or less skipped this period. One name is missing among all the visits and meetings that Schliemann mentions in his journal. He does not talk about his brother Ludwig who he had sent for the year before, in 1845.³⁵

We can see from the journey that Schliemann makes from Amsterdam to Rotterdam that the railways were still in their infancy. From the information that Schliemann's luggage would be delivered to Koen's stagecoach we can conclude that this line did not continue all the way to Rotterdam. This line had been started in 1839 as a connection between Amsterdam and Haarlem and had been extended bit by bit over the years. In 1846 the line ended in Delft and passengers from Rotterdam had to continue by coach. Only in 1847 was the connection between Amsterdam and Rotterdam completed.

England

The description that Schliemann gives of his arrival in London is friendly compared to what Blanchard Jerrold told his readers in 1872:

*The ship touches the unsteady landing-stage: the gangway is cleared; and now the stranger makes his first acquaintance with the Londoner. If the Silent Highway to London shows one of the city's brilliant and imposing sides, the shores of the Thames expose its poverty. The poor fellows who wait by London Bridge to rush on board any steamer that has passengers with luggage to land, make many a traveller's first impression. In their poverty there is nothing picturesque. The Londoner reduced to hunting after odd jobs by the river-shore is a castaway, whom it is impossible to class ... His clothes are picked anywhere; a black tail coat of the most ancient date, a flat cap or a broken silk hat – everything fifth hand! Nothing suited for his work or intended for him ... The crew of these pushing and noisy nondescripts, who wind through the passengers, to pounce upon the luggage, gives many a man a shudder ... The foreigner desiring to make another effective book of a "Voyage de Désagréments à Londres," could not select a better opening than the sheds and passages, half stable and half yard; the shabby pestering loiterers, and uncivil officials.*³⁶

35 Ludwig Schliemann emigrated to the US early 1849, and died there shortly after his arrival. Ilios 1881, 12.

36 Doré and Jerrold 1872, 14-15.

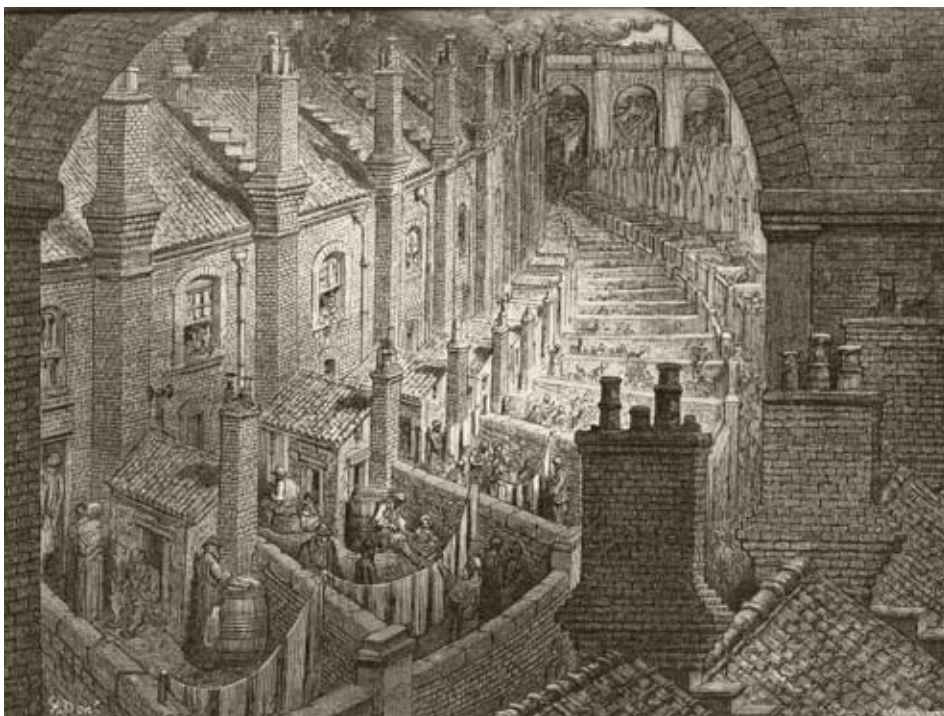
Schliemann began his journey through England in London and also ended there. We will leave his first impressions of the city for what they are. It is noticeable though that Schliemann compares the London that he sees from the train with an abyss. The same image also emerges from Gustave Doré's drawing "Over London – By Rail", houses strung together which resemble rock faces, with between them enclosed courtyards in which people seem to be imprisoned. Above, on a bridge, a billowing steam locomotive races out of the picture. The image of an abyss seems to have been so strong that when Jack London published a book on the London slums in 1903 he called it *The People of the Abyss*.

On his journey through the industrial heartland of England, Schliemann came face to face with the progress of the 19th century. That century was formed on the one side by romanticism which harked back to its roots in the past and on the other by technology that exerted an ever tighter grip on nature. In 1849 Edward Robinson described it as follows in his introduction to the American edition of Austin Layard's *Nineveh and its remains*:

*In this general progress the nineteenth century stands preeminent. In physical science, the brilliant discoveries of Davy and others have changed the whole face of chemistry. The steam-engine, though in a measure earlier perfected, has first in our day been applied with its mighty energies to navigation, to locomotion on land, and (not least) to the printing-press. The fitting sunbeam has been grasped, and made to do man's bidding in place of the painter's pencil. And although Franklin tamed the lightning, yet not until yesterday has its instantaneous flash been made the vehicle of language; thus, in the transmission of thought, annihilating space and time.*³⁷

A transformation, that we now call the Industrial Revolution, had begun in the middle of the 18th century and was based on three pillars. In 1705 Thomas Newcomen (1664-1729) invented the beam steam-engine. This was indeed the first working steam-engine but as in practice it was not more than a not very well functioning pump, it had no real influence on the economy. Even after James Watt (1756-1819) together with Matthew Boulton (1728-1809) started to produce much improved steam-engines around 1775 in the surroundings of Birmingham, it would take a long time before these would really become an influential economic factor. In 1815, 42 steam-engines were working in Birmingham, in 1830 there were 120 and in 1840 their number had risen to 240. Apart from the development of the steam-engine, there was the mechanization in agriculture. This took off after Jethro Tull (1674-1741) had invent-

37 Layard 1849, i.



Over London - By Rail, Gustav Doré, c. 1876

ed the seed-drill in 1701. The third pillar that made the Industrial Revolution possible was the improvement of the infrastructure. Products had to be transported from the interior to the coast from where they were to be shipped to other places in the world. The rising industrial network had to be connected to the already existing mercantile network. First this was tried with waterways but it really took off after the steam-engine was transformed into a locomotive. The first railway line was opened in 1825 between Stockton and Darling. Thereafter the development of the rail network gathered speed. Through the mechanization in agriculture more and more farm labourers became unemployed, but there were jobs available for them in the steam-powered factories that could transport their products to the world markets via the railways.³⁸

For the former farm labourers, the Industrial Revolution had an unpleasant side effect. With their departure from the countryside to the new industrial centres, they lost their social safety net of village and family life without something new taking its place. Besides, the pattern of life to which they had been accustomed for centuries was disrupted because the factories could operate independent of

38 Cole 1952, chapters III & IV.

daylight and seasons. In addition, these new industrial centres grew so fast that the construction of houses and infrastructure could not or hardly keep up. And thus the foundation was laid for the *The Communist Manifesto* which Karl Marx (1818-1883) and Friedrich Engels (1820-1895) produced in 1848:

*The modern labourer ... instead of rising with the progress of industry, sinks deeper and deeper below the conditions of existence of his own class. He becomes a pauper, and pauperism develops more rapidly than population and wealth. And here it becomes evident, that the bourgeoisie is unfit any longer to be the ruling class in society ...*³⁹

The Industrial Revolution developed fastest in Great Britain. We can see this amongst others when we look at the growth in the number of miles of railway tracks. In 1843 there were 2000 miles of track, which had increased to 6600 m by 1850. Things moved slower in the rest of Europe. France had 2000 miles in 1850, and Germany 3600 miles, while Russia had only 300 miles.⁴⁰ Schliemann's beloved Russia found it difficult to link up with the rest of Europe. In 1850 Great Britain had 18 million inhabitants, France had 35 million and Russia c. 55 million. Great Britain produced in that year 2 million tons of iron, France 406,000 tons and Russia only 227,000 tons. Also in Schliemann's own field it was make do. In 1840 the size of Russian trade was only 18% of the English one and 30% of the French. Only 5% of the total European trade came from Russia.⁴¹

It is against this background that we have to see Schliemann's visit to England. He was full of admiration for all the progress that had been made in the last 25 years, but it seems that he was blind to the negative side effects. He describes in detail his visit to a factory where locomotives were made. All technical aspects interested him but we hear nothing about the people that made them and the conditions under which they laboured. When Schliemann writes about a twist⁴² factory in Manchester, he remarks that they employ women in general. Women did indeed have a central role in the cotton industry, even more so than could be expected from Schliemann's remarks. 27,159 people worked in the Manchester cotton industry in 1901, of which 20,276 were women.⁴³

39 Marx and Engels 1967, 84-85.

40 Cole 1952, 50-51.

41 Lincoln 1978, 181.

42 Twist is twined or twisted yarn, consisting of two threads.

43 Meyers *Konversations Lexikon* 1909.



Edward Goodall - Cottonopolis, engraving after the painting Manchester from Kersal Moor by W. Wylde, c. 1852

Schliemann used the new achievements without hesitation as we can see in how he travelled from Manchester to Liverpool, where he was two days before, just to have a pleasant evening and to keep up with a business contact.

Schliemann's remark that the English ladies had a preference for non-English gentlemen is probably no more than wishful thinking. As a reaction to the Enlightenment, the importance of the individual came up as a result of Romanticism. On a larger scale this idea was translated as the own group and the own country. Thinking thus became more nationalistic. As in various European countries, people centred their thoughts on their own country and their own culture, inevitably xenophobic feelings came up. Thomas Auguste Ame (1700-1748) expressed the English spirit of the time thus:

*The nations not so blest as thee
Must, in their turn, to tyrants fall;
While thou shalt flourish, great and free,
The dread and envy of them all.
Rule Britannia, Britannia rule the waves!*



The Stalls - Covent Garden Opera. Gustave Doré, c. 1876

It is remarkable that Schliemann likes intelligent women. In general in this period the intellectual development of women is regarded as superfluous and even dangerous. Edward H. Clark, a doctor, even concluded that the womb would wither through excessive use of the brains.⁴⁴

It is an open question whether the English ladies indeed did think favourably of Russia and the Tsar as Schliemann tells us or that they were merely polite. There had been a strained relationship between Great Britain and Russia since 1827 because both wanted to exert more influence on the Ottoman Empire. In order to improve the situation, Tsar Nicholas I sent in May 1839 his eldest son, grand duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1818-1881, who succeeded his father as Tsar in 1855), to England. He made a favourable impression on Queen Victoria, but there were attacks in the papers on Russian politics during his stay. Tsar Nicholas I himself visited Great Britain from 1st to 4th June 1844. This visit went rather less agreeably. The Tsar announced his visit less than 24 hours beforehand. He arrived on 1st June in Woolwich and immediately travelled to London under the name of Count Orlov. He did not report himself to Buckingham Palace where Queen Victoria had a room prepared

⁴⁴ Ehrenreich and English 1973, 115.

for him, but he took up residence in the Russian Embassy. And although it was already past midnight, he immediately wrote a letter to Prince Albert with the announcement that he desired to meet the Queen as soon as possible. It goes without saying that the waking up of the prince, even by a visiting sovereign, was considered impolite.⁴⁵ In the end the relationship between Great Britain and Russia broke down and in 1853 the Crimean War broke out.

Where nowadays we are inclined to mention the theatre and the arts in one breath, this was definitely not the case in Schliemann's days. Theatre was entertainment and in England often not only visually. In London, prostitutes looked for customers in the reception rooms, and in the Queen's theatre in Manchester, they even worked in the auditorium, if we can believe Schliemann. When we look at the theatres in London, we'll see that in general they are not located in the best areas of the city and that seems to have been the case in Manchester too. This is one of the few occasions in Schliemann's travel journal where we get a glimpse of the poverty and misery, which at that time went hand in hand with the rapidly developing industry:

*... people regard each other only as useful objects; each exploits the other, and the end of it all is, that the stronger treads the weaker under foot, and that the powerful few, the capitalists, seize everything for themselves, while to the weak many, the poor, scarcely a bare existence remains.*⁴⁶

London

Where, up till now, we can place Schliemann's trip, with some good will, in the context of his work, this changed after his return to London. Here he changes into a real tourist who walks around the city in amazement. The first thing that strikes him is the smog. Where nowadays we are concerned with the level of air pollution in our big cities, this is nothing compared to the air pollution in 19th century London:

In the third week of November, in the year 1895, a dense yellow fog settled down upon London. From the Monday to the Thursday I doubt whether it was ever possible from our windows in Baker Street to see the loom of the opposite houses. The first day Holmes had spent in cross-indexing his huge book of references. The second

45 Lincoln 1978, 215.

46 Engels 1892, 24. Originally published as: Engels, Friedrich 1845 *Die Lage der arbeitenden Klasse in England*. Leipzig. Only in 1887 did an English translation appear in New York. It was not published in England until 1892.

*and third had been patiently occupied upon a subject which he had recently made his hobby--the music of the Middle Ages. But when, for the fourth time, after pushing back our chairs from breakfast we saw the greasy, heavy brown swirl still drifting past us and condensing in oily drops upon the window-panes, my comrade's impatient and active nature could endure this drab existence no longer.*⁴⁷

Full of admiration he looks at the Houses of Parliament under construction. The first stone of the embankment had been laid in 1837. The construction made slow progress and only in 1840 was the first stone laid of the actual buildings. The whole project was supervised by Charles Barry (1795-1860) but he died before it was finished. Ultimately it was completed by his son Edward Middleton Barry (1830-1880). Although the House of Lords was already in use in 1847, the building was not officially opened by the Queen until 1852. After his excavation of Mycenae, Schliemann's fame was so great, in 1877, that the same Edward Middleton Barry invited him to give a lecture for The Royal Institute of Architects. On 25th April 1877, Schliemann notified Barry, in his usual immodest manner, that he was ready to give the lecture:

My dear Barry

My paper is ready. It has cost me 3 days, because it treats of subjects never yet discussed by any one. I require an hour to read it. I am sure you will be highly pleased with it. All the photographs are in the engravers' hand. I can give you the paper on Friday if you like to see it

Yours truly

*Hy Schliemann*⁴⁸

When Schliemann sees the Wellington Monument in Hyde Park, he is most impressed. Full of disgust he refers to an article from 1845 in *Punch* by Shirley Brooks, who was clearly less enamoured by this monument than Schliemann. We should, however, bear in mind that Brooks wrote about the plans while Schliemann stood face to face with the end product. We do not know whether this altered Brooks' view:

Well, before the sham doors is to be a figure of victory – outside mind – though the Duke instead of keeping victory away from him was usually very much at home with her. This, however, is less consequence as the Duke himself is to be outside his own mau-

47 Conan Doyle 1912, 1.

48 Collection Rüdiger K. Weng.



Thames Tunnel, London, 1835

*soleum, indeed to be perched on top of it. For this there are two good artistic reasons. Were the Duke inside we could not see him and secondly he cannot be put inside because the mausoleum doors are sham ones. The effect would seem to be that of a lady weeping against the front door of a house while the party she is bewailing has got out on the roof*⁴⁹

Although the Battle of Waterloo had taken place on 18th June 1815, Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) was in 1846 still the great hero of England, closely followed by Horatio Nelson (1758-1805).

The next day Schliemann visited the Thames Tunnel which runs from Wapping to Rotherhithe. Wapping was one of the worst areas of London. Apart from the fact that Schliemann tells us that the poor lived there, he does not linger on it. To get an impression though of what this borough looked like then, we will look at the description given by Jerrold:

Through shabby, slatternly places, by low and poor houses, amid shiftless riverside loungers, with the shipping-littered Thames on our right; we push on to the eastern dock between Wapping and

49 Price 1957, 80-81.

*down Shadwell. Streets of poverty-marked tenements, gaudy public-houses and beer-shops, door-steps packed with lolling, heavy-eyed, half-naked children; low-browed and bare-armed women greasing the walls with their backs, and gossiping the while such gossip as scorches the ear; bullies of every kind walking as masters of the pavement – all sprinkled with drunkenness – compose the scene ...*⁵⁰

It should be borne in mind that the conditions in which the poor had to live in London were far from rosy. Piped water had been installed in these areas but to save costs these were turned off most of the day and the whole of Sunday.⁵¹

The construction of the Thames Tunnel had begun in 1825 but unfortunately the geological underpinnings of this project were not what they should have been. The excavations were too close to the riverbed with the result that the river broke through the tunnel roof with catastrophic consequences. The project was subsequently abandoned until 1836. In the following years the river broke through another four times, but the bank on the other side was at last reached in 1841, and the tunnel was officially opened in 1843. In the beginning it was regarded as a new wonder of the world, as we can read in Schliemann's journal, but ultimately it was an economic failure. The tunnel was sold in 1865 to the East London Railway Company which changed it into a railway tunnel.

As Schliemann asserted in his autobiography in *Ilios* that he had been interested in Troy since his early youth, we will look in detail here at his visit to the British Museum.

Montagu House, the original accommodation of the British Museum, was demolished in 1845 to make way for the present building. When Schliemann visited it in 1846, it was still being fitted out.⁵² Upon entry, Schliemann bought a copy of the *Synopsis of the contents of the British Museum*, dating to 1838. The text of this guide shows that for a number of years the museum had been in the process of changing itself from a collection of curiosities into a scientific collection. In the fish collection, for instance, we can see that curiosities are still present:

50 Doré and Jerrold 1872, 29.

51 Besant 1909, 316–326.

52 “Unfortunately the Visitors book has not survived, although I doubt very much that it would have been in place during 1846 as in fact the Museum although still open, would have been in a rather transient state due to the extensive remodelling of the galleries.” Stephen Corie, Archives Assistant of the British Museum in a letter of 3/3/1997 to W. Arentzen.

The Flying Sword Fish (Nostistium) has distinct ventral fins, and the dorsal very high and long, which enables it to swim with such velocity that it can drive its beak through the stout oak planking of a ship. A fine specimen of this fish is in a Case over the Fire-place, and by the side of it a piece of oak plank pierced by the beak of a large fish of this species.⁵³

In the display of the minerals though the latest scientific ideas were followed:

The system adopted for the arrangement of the minerals, with occasional slight deviation, is that of the Baron Bezelius, founded upon the electro-chemical theory and the doctrine of definite proportions, as developed by him in a memoir read before the Royal Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, in 1824.⁵⁴

Perhaps they were modernizing the museum but that does not mean that Schliemann saw the same British Museum as we see to-day. It still retained the original character of a collection of curiosities. This meant that, expressed in modern terms, roughly three



British Museum - Zoological Gallery 1845, engraved by Radclyffe after a painting by L. Jewitt

53 Synopsis 46-47.

54 Synopsis 93-94.

different collection areas were displayed in the same museum – an ethnology, a natural history, and an antiquarian collection. When we follow Schliemann on his walk, we can see that these were seamlessly joined together. In addition there was a very extensive library, but that seems to have escaped the young tourist from Russia.

As the old museum had been demolished and the new one was still being fitted out, the description in the Synopsis only partly matched what Schliemann saw. The first thing that struck him was a collection of “Chinese objects”. When we read the Synopsis we can see that Schliemann did not really know what he was looking at, and apparently called everything Chinese that was exotic. In order to see what Schliemann really saw, we will have a look in some cases:

Case 1. Esquimaux dresses, from Winter Island ...

Case 5. A quiver formed of palm leaves, containing small poisoned arrows ...

Case 9. Shelves 1 and 2. Vessels in various forms, from tombs of the aboriginal Peruvians ... The remaining Cases contain articles from the west coast of North America and the South Seas, chiefly presented by Sir Joseph Banks, Captain James Cook, R.N. and Archibald Menzies Esq. Many of them are figured in Captain Cook's Voyages.⁵⁵

Also when visiting the Tower, did Schliemann use the designation rather freely. What he called Chinese was in fact “armour from the Orient and of primitive people”.

Schliemann had no interest in the zoology section so we will leave that for what it is. His interest was aroused though when he came to the fossils, animals that had lived in a time prior to creation. This explanation of fossils was not unusual for that time. The notion of a preadamite world went back to the *Prae-adamitae* of Isaac La Peyrère (1596-1676) of 1655.⁵⁶ According to La Peyrère, Cain could only have found a woman if there had been other people on earth before Adam and Eve. In Schliemann's time this notion was linked by some to Georges Cuvier's (1769-1832) *Discours sur les révolutions de la surface du Globe et sur les changements qu'elles ont produits dans le règne animal* of 1822. Here Cuvier had shown that in the history of the earth different periods can be indicated that had a different flora and fauna. This meant that with some regularity groups of plants and animals had become extinct and had been replaced by

⁵⁵ Synopsis 3-7.

⁵⁶ [Isaac de La Peyrère] 1655 *Præ-adamitæ. Sive Exercitatio super versibus duodecimo, decimotertio, & decimoquarto, capitis quinti epistolæ D. Pauli ad Romanos*. Amsterdam. See also: Popkin, Richard H. 1987 *Isaac La Peyrère. His Life, Work and Influence*. Leiden.

others. This of course was in direct contradiction to the bible which states that everything that exists today came into being in one act of creation. Cuvier did not express himself on the theological implications of his observations. People really loyal to the bible had rejected La Peyrère and now rejected Cuvier as well, as this was contrary to the Scripture. However, observations, and especially those that can be repeated by everyone, are not so easily erased from view once they have appeared and therefore an answer had to be found. Ultimately these and other ideas led in 1859 to Darwin's (1809-1882) *Origin of Species*. The fact that Schliemann talks about it here shows us that, also in this period of his life, he had a broad interest in things and read more than only financial and trade reports. This observation is confirmed by the information that Schliemann gives us on his visit to the hall with antiquities from Egypt. Schliemann's knowl-



British Museum the Egyptian Gallery

edge is superficial, but after what he tells us about mummification, it becomes clear that he did not acquire this knowledge from the Synopsis, which does not give more than very brief descriptions:

Coffin containing mummy of Pi-rot-har noubsb, incense bearer of the temple of the Khons.⁵⁷

As Schliemann told the world in his official autobiography that his interest in Troy dated from his early youth and never left him, it is interesting to look up in the Synopsis what he must have seen but did not describe in his journal:

No. 13 Head of Paris and Helen, in alto-relieve.

No. 47 A head of one of the Homeric heroes. It is highly animated, and is looking upwards, apparently in great agitation.

No. 54 A bas-relief, representing Priam in the act of supplicating Achilles to deliver to him the body of his son Hector⁵⁸

In addition, two objects and a sculpture group are lacking which we now regard as extremely important but which Schliemann seems not to have noticed: the Baberini or Portland Vase, the Rosetta Stone, and the Elgin Marbles. It is possible that he did not see these objects as they were not on display due to the reconstruction. Concerning the Elgin Marbles, this is not a solution to the riddle. When he visited the London Panorama a few days later, he must have seen them. Not only was a copy of the whole series on display there, one could also buy one's own copy there. Schliemann probably refers to these and other classical plaster copies when he writes that he had seen a beautiful garden with art from the antiquities and a number of old temples. Presumably in 1846 Schliemann did not know anything of the existence or the importance of this sculpture group and when he saw them he was not impressed. Had he known the importance of the Elgin Marbles or the Rosetta Stone, he would certainly have mentioned them, if only to be able to tell, once back in Russia, that he had seen these wonders with his own eyes.

A description that Schliemann gives of his visit to Windsor shows that his cultural development had not yet evolved very far. When he sees the paintings of Van Dyck, there is one that enraptures him. It is a portrait of Beatrice de Cusance, Princesse de Cantecroix. Schliemann's rapture has nothing to do with the qualities of Van Dyck though. He is not impressed by the painting but feels rooted to the spot because the Princesse de Cantecroix resem-

⁵⁷ Synopsis 218.

⁵⁸ Synopsis 155.



Beatrice de Cusance, Princesse de Cantrecroix, Antony van Dyck, 1635

bles Elise Alexceff. More remarkable than this resemblance is for us the phenomenon that he mentions here the first name of the wife of a Moscow businessman with whom he believed to be going into partnership. This was very unusual in a time when etiquette was very important. Schliemann subsequently admits that he is not a connoisseur of the art of painting but that he enjoyed the exhibition. That same evening Schliemann visited the waxwork museum and from his description it becomes clear that what is shown here is more to his taste than the Van Dycks he had seen in Windsor. For Schliemann art is copying nature, the more it was like the original the better. The most spectacular is the Chamber of Horrors where the French Revolution, that took place more than half a century ear-

lier, in 1789, was shown in all its gory detail. There were also statues of William Burke (1792-1829) and William Hare (1790-1860)⁵⁹. These two men had made a living by providing corpses for the anatomical lessons of Dr Robert Knox (1791-1862) in Edinburgh. The demand for corpses for anatomical lessons was so high at that time that a special occupational group had formed to keep up the supply, the so-called resurrection men. They provided themselves with corpses by excavating people who had just been buried. Burke and Hare had found an even easier method: they simply strangled a random victim whenever they required a corpse. An end was put to their trade in 1828. In exchange for immunity from prosecution, William Hare became a crown witness and thus saw to it that his former partner, William Burke, was hanged in 1829. After this punishment was meted out, Burke's body was publicly dissected by Alexander Monro. The original death mask of Burke can still be seen in the anatomical museum of the Edinburgh Medical School.

The highlight of Schliemann's visit to London was undoubtedly the Panorama in the Colosseum near Regent's Park. This panorama was the result of a project that got out of hand. During the restoration of the dome of St Paul's Cathedral in 1823-24, Thomas Horner (1785-1844) got the idea of making a panorama of London. Horner's ideal lay in the absolute perfection of detail; he wanted even the smallest detail to be visible in his picture. In order to do this, he started at three in the morning before the smoke from factory chimneys obscured the horizon. For four years he worked on his panorama but due to a lack of money had to open it to the public in 1829 before it was finished. Horner's super-realistic view of London was immediately a huge success. Nonetheless, Horner was not able to repay his debts and he went bankrupt. In 1844 there was talk of taking down the panorama but at the last moment it was decided to continue. The sky and the landscape in the background were completely repainted to obtain a sunnier effect. The lighting could be adjusted to change the picture from London by day to London by night. And to increase the appeal of the panorama even more a number of attractions were built around it. The entrance to the building resembled the entrance to the Vatican. From there one came to a Swiss Cottage from where one could see through one window a real waterfall and from the other the glacier of the Mont Blanc. In addition there were conservatories in the Arabesque style with plants and birds from the British colonies. A museum with classic sculptures, among which, the already mentioned plaster copies of the Elgin Marbles, was added as well. And there was a promenade around the panorama with models of attractions from

59 They were from Ireland.

the Mediterranean area, such as the ruins of a Theseus and a Vesta temple and a triumphal arch. These were not models of actually existing temples but models of idealized ruins. These ruins were better than any ruin in the Mediterranean area. The exit from the building was via a copy of the cavern at Adelsberg (Germany). In addition to this permanent exhibition, there were temporary events. In 1844 it was possible to roller skate inside and in 1845 there was skiing on artificial snow. Unfortunately for Schliemann, it appears that there was no special attraction in 1846. After 1850, the popularity of the Colosseum declined rapidly once the Crystal Palace was built, and it was ultimately closed in 1860.⁶⁰

And then of course there were the theatres where Schliemann amused himself in the evenings. He started with a visit to the Drury Lane Theatre. The first theatre at this location was built in 1663 but the building that Schliemann saw dated from 1836-37. The auditorium had a cream-coloured circular ceiling decorated with medallions, in which were symbolic depictions that were supported by golden rays that came from the centre and were connected with each other by garlands. Eight skies were painted along the edges of this ceiling, which gave the impression that the hall was open to the sky. Against these were grouped children who symbolized the various aspects of the theatre. The gilt Corinth columns that flanked the stage were decorated with white garlands and the balustrade between these two consisted of gilt ornaments on a red velour background. The first gallery was decorated with images of Shakespeare's plays separated from each other by small columns on a white background. The second gallery was divided into panels that were alternately decorated with gilt garlands with birds and with grotesque masks. The ceiling of the upper gallery was decorated with a frieze on which dancing figures held garlands. The interior was totally renovated in 1847.⁶¹ The hall had gaslight but Schliemann was wrong when he believed that this also lit the houses of the poor. Far from it, especially in Drury Lane which was probably the worst area of London. There was not even a sewer in this part of the city and the houses were so closely built together that there was no room for courtyards, and the cesspits were thus built in the cellars.⁶² That this theatre was plagued by pickpockets was no doubt due to its location. Jerrold requires only a few words to describe this part of London:

*In the street market of Drury Lane the mark of misery seems to be upon every man, woman and child.*⁶³

60 Oettermann 1980.

61 Sheppard 1970, 65-66.

62 Besant 1909, 271.

63 Doré and Jerrold 1872, 158.

Covent Garden was also a theatre with a long tradition. It was originally built in 1731-32. When Schliemann visited it, it was in decline. What was on offer was not up to what other theatres showed and the lobby was filled with ladies of easy virtue to such an extent that it gave the theatre a bad name, even though this was an accepted phenomenon in all lobbies of all theatres in London. After the theatre had hardly been used from 1843 to 1845, they had just started again in 1846. The interior decoration that Schliemann saw dated from 1809. The basic colour was muted yellow with reliefs in white and gold. The gallery was decorated with garlands which encircled the English rose, the Scottish thistle, and the Irish cloverleaf. The back and sides of the stage were draped with heavy carmine-red curtains, and also the galleries which were built as separate rooms were covered with this material. These galleries were supported by cannulated, gilded, cast-iron columns. The ceiling consisted of a blue sky with small white clouds. In the centre was a gold circle, surrounded by golden lyres, from which a large glass chandelier was suspended that had gas lamps.⁶⁴

Which guidebook Schliemann used during his visit to London is not certain. He probably used Samuel Leigh's *New picture of London; or, A view of the political, religious, medical, literary, municipal, commercial, and moral state of the British metropolis : presenting a luminous guide to the stranger, on all subjects connected with general information, business, or amusement. To which are subjoined a description of the environs, and a plan for viewing London in eight days of 1830*. As Schliemann, shortly after he remarks that he has bought a guidebook, changes to French this could be an indication that he purchased a guidebook in that language.

France

The economy in France had developed differently from the one in England. In the 18th century France had been more prosperous than England but the Napoleonic Wars had destroyed much of that wealth. France recovered by concentrating on the production of high-quality labour-intensive products. Where England specialized in the production of cotton, France specialized in silk. Besides, agriculture was more difficult to mechanize in large parts of the country due to the geology of the country, and thus no surplus of farm labourers was created that could be employed in the factories. This meant that in France the middle classes developed while in England they disappeared more and more⁶⁵

⁶⁴ Sheppard 1970, 80.

⁶⁵ Cole 1952, 69-71.



Le port du Havre

Schliemann arrived in Texel in 1841 as a result of a shipwreck and for a moment it looked as if the same would happen to him upon arrival in Dieppe. Fortunately it proved to be less serious and the incident described seems to have made less of an impression on the French than on Schliemann. It was not even mentioned in any of the local papers.⁶⁶

When Schliemann describes the importance of Le Havre as first port of France, he is mistaken as even at that time that honour went to Marseilles. The Baedeker for Paris of 1888 is as enthusiastic about the docks in Le Havre as Schliemann. The visitor to Paris is advised to travel to this town to see the Bassin de l'Europe. The surface area of this harbour covered c. 2.5 hectares and was constructed between 1846 and 1856. So the work had only just started when Schliemann was there.

The firm of Anton Schröder in Le Havre had been one of the first companies that Schliemann had contacted once he had decided to set up in St Petersburg, and they were the first to give a promise:

⁶⁶ Salima Dessavoye-Aubry, l'Assistante de Conservation du Patrimoine of Dieppe in a letter to W. Arentzen of 18th December 1997.

Havre 15 Novembre 1845

Monsieur H. Schliemann Amsterdam

Répondant à votre honorée de 4 N, nous acception Monsieur, avec plaisir la proposition que vous nous faites.⁶⁷

How close the relationship between Schliemann and Anton Schröder was exactly is difficult to ascertain as only a limited part of the exchange of letters has been preserved. When we look at the signature at the bottom of the existing letters, we can see that Schliemann was mainly in contact with a partner of this company, Mr Ozanne.

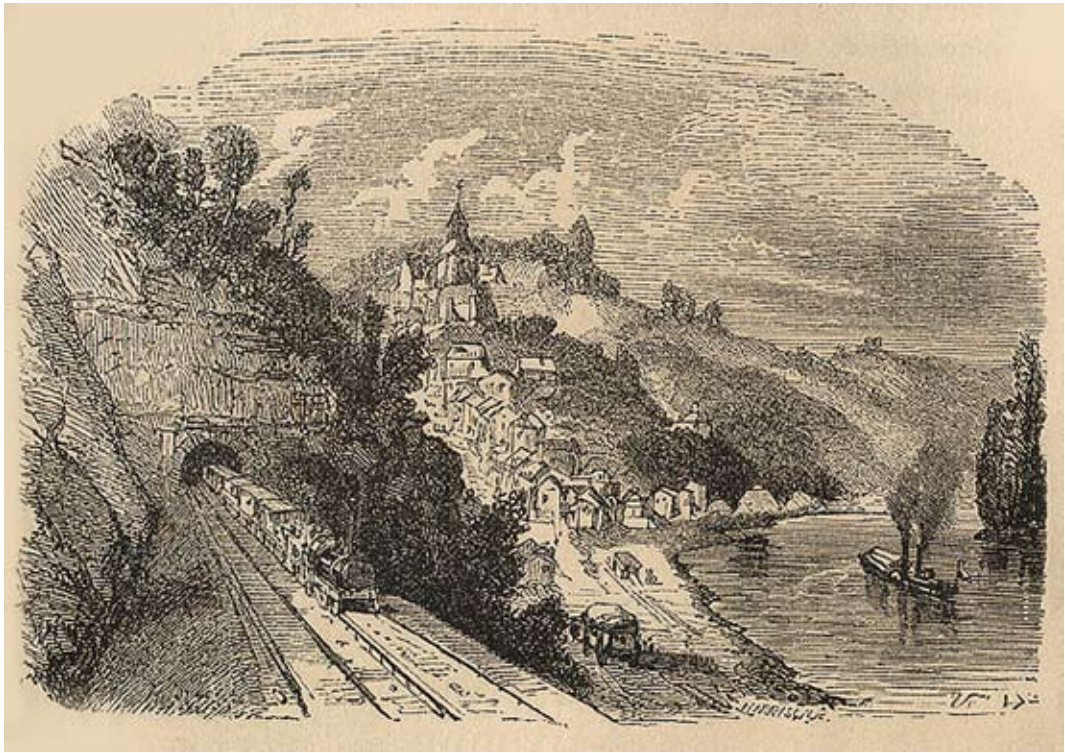
The tower Schliemann refers to is the Tour de Beurre, part of the cathedral of Rouen. The original tower was struck by lightning in 1822 and destroyed. In 1825 a start was made with replacing this demolished tower by a cast-iron one. This project was completed in 1876. Opinions differed on the result. The Baedeker of Paris and its Environs of 1888 speaks of “an ugly pyramid of cast iron”. For Claude Monet (1840-1926) however, the façade of this cathedral including the new tower were in the 1890s the inspiration for a whole series of paintings.

Paris

Schliemann begins the account of his stay in Paris with the remark that as usual he exercised economy when booking a hotel room. When we compare this statement with the fact that he travelled first class from Rouen to Paris, the question arises how we'll have to interpret this remark. Perhaps Schliemann watched the pennies in his choice of hotels but we can certainly not regard this as a general trait of his during this journey. Also when we compare this remark with the way in which he settled his hotel bill here and in Brussels and gave tips to the staff, we can wonder whether Schliemann was really frugal when it concerned hotels.

France has always been reputed to have laxer morals than the rest of Europe. For instance, reading French novels was not really recommended in the 19th century. They were not forbidden as such but a respectable person should refrain from reading them. Schliemann had barely arrived in France when he writes full of distaste about French morals. In Rouen he remarks that French men do their work badly and only think of having fun. They seldom marry and they settle for an immoral life. These and related remarks on morality or

67 Gennadius Library Series B 42 .



Rolleboise c. 1847

better the lack of morality among the French recur a few times in his travel journal. We therefore can be certain that they were important for him. In Birmingham, Schliemann may have spoken highly of the intellectual skills of Russian women, but in Le Havre he shows that there are limits for him. A lady who butts into a conversation without being asked, that won't do. Incidentally, this appears to have been no more than an initial shock. When he is later addressed by ladies in a train, he no longer objected. It seems that by then he had grown accustomed to the phenomenon of somewhat more assertive women.

However, he cannot get used to the behaviour of men. Time and again he writes about their immoral nature, and even believes that this had tarnished the whole of French society. We should bear in mind though that the 19th century was ruled by double standards. The ideal family was used as example for society. The father as head of the family, the mother as binding factor who kept everything in its place with love and care, and the children as the future. The security of the family as ideal of civil society. Unfortunately, this ideal was obstinate, and many people, like Schliemann's father, could not abide by the rules stemming from it. The problems that could arise

from this were generally known but they were swept under the carpet to prevent them becoming really intrusive. They were not discussed. This produced a sexual morality in which men could visit prostitutes without any problems as long as nobody talked about it. In many a marriage this was in fact seen as a suitable way to prevent the number of children getting too large. These double standards were created amongst others as it was assumed that not only could men not curb their impulses, it was even unhealthy to do so. And this was assuming that women would not have desires and feelings. According to Schliemann, a good marriage is the only salvation, but that seems to be rare in France. The Russians, among whom Schliemann counts himself in this case, are much better. Without psychologizing extensively here, I believe that we can state that in this attitude we can recognize the shadow of Schliemann's father. After all, by not complying with the double standards which faced him to keep his extramarital affair out of the limelight, it obliged him to give up his livelihood and thus forced the young Heinrich to leave the Gymnasium. Schliemann experienced at his cost the consequences of too licentious a life and was determined to do better himself. That the picture that Schliemann here gives of marriage is hardly realistic we will leave for what it is. His complaint about the young men wearing themselves out having fun is not unique. For instance, we find the same theme in Robert Southey's (1774-1843) *The old man's comforts*:

*You are old, Father William, the young man cried,
The few locks that are left you are gray;
You are hale, Father William, a hearty old man,
Now tell me the reason, I pray.*

*In the days of my youth, Father William replied,
I remember'd that youth would fly fast,
And abused not my health and my vigour at first,
That I never might need them at last.*

One of the first things Schliemann does in Paris, after he had contacted some business relations, is to visit his friend François Hülmann. I have not been able to ascertain how Schliemann got to know Hülmann but the still existing correspondence shows that the two regularly kept in touch by letter when Schliemann worked at B.H. Schröder in Amsterdam in 1845. From one of Hülmann's letters we can see that Schliemann played with the idea of finding a job in Paris but that Hülmann strongly advised against it. Jobs were difficult to come by in Paris:

Dépendant il ne faut pas croire pour cela qu'on trouve ici les bonnes places dans la rue, comme chez vous les putains. Pas du doute;

*Mons, détrompons nous la dessus; des Places ici à Paris, surtout des bonnes, sont excessivement rares, il faut déjà être gentil garçon pour en trouver une comme ce, comme nous autres. Je connais beaucoup de mes amis, qui sont sans place pendant plus de 2 mois, et qui n'en peuvent pas trouver.*⁶⁸

Hülmann was also the first to congratulate Schliemann when he had decided to settle in St Petersburg:

*J'ai été bien étonné en lisant v[otre] lettre, je l'ai lu & relu et ne pouvais pas croire d'about ce que je lisais. Enfin pourtant j'ai fini a vous croire, et maintenant, lors que j'ai bien réfléchi a tout il ne me reste plus de doute. Du restes c'est toujours un grand bonheur, qui vous est arrivé, une grande chance, que vous aviez eu je vous en fait mon compliment. Je doit être un grand plaisir pour vous, quand vous pansez, que c'est seulement par vous même que vous étés arrivé a la position, au v[ou] vous trouvez a présent, par vos études continuelles, par les heures, que vous avez passées, en vous cassant la tête, et en vous privant mène du repas nécessaire. Bientôt vous serez patron, vous aurez une masse de commis a votre service, vous aurez une affaire magnifique, de fonds tant qu'il vous faudra et une jolie femme. Vraiment une position a envier !*⁶⁹

Why Schliemann had an Italian, who spoke French badly, as guide in Paris is a mystery. Were there no French people who could help him or did he want to practise his Italian again? And to what extent this Italian really helped him is a question. In order to buy a gold chain for Alexceff's son-in-law, this guide takes Schliemann to the shops in the Royal Palace. These were the most expensive in Paris and Schliemann could surely have bought a cheaper chain somewhere else. It is of course possible that Schliemann visited this shop on purpose to impress Alexceff. He mentions in his travel journal that he paid 125 francs for the chain. Apart from a travel journal, Schliemann also kept a small notebook during this journey in which he wrote down addresses and rates. In this notebook he wrote "1 chaine d'or 100".⁷⁰

Next Schliemann visited the Louvre with his guide. In his description of this visit we can immediately see how superficial his interest in archaeological objects is at this time of his life. According to Schliemann, the collection in the Louvre is nicer than in the British Museum but the novelty has worn off and he no longer feels obliged to describe what he has seen. We only get a short description of the

68 François Hülmann to Schliemann Paris 13 Octobre 1845. Gennadius Library Series B 35.

69 François Hülmann to Schliemann Paris 27 Novembre 1845. Gennadius Library Series B 47.

70 Gennadius Library notebook from File D2.



The Grand Gallery of the Louvre - Thomas Allom 1840

nautical collection there, but even this can hardly captivate him. The remains of the frigates *Boussole* and *Astrolabe* shown here, the remnants of the failed voyage of discovery of De Lapérouse from 1788, disappear behind a rather cryptic description, and the corresponding heroic story of the running aground near Vanikoro in the Solomon Islands is not discussed.⁷¹

Conrad Busken Huet (1826-1886) in his book on Paris and Environs from 1878 is a lot more enthusiastic about the Egyptian collection in the Louvre:

*The portrait of a girl, painted on wood, in that display case would be four thousand years old; but the girl still looks as lovely, fresh, coquettish, as houri-like as in the days she lived in the flesh. With such damsels, – eyes as big as those of Juno in Homer, dark as the black-blue of an Oriental starry night, trimmed with lashes as long as your little finger – the imagination of the Arabs would have populated the heavens of Mohammed, I think.*⁷²

71 -- 1848 Het museum voor de scheepvaart, in den Louve, te Paris. *Nieuw Nederlandsch Magazijn*. 3-6.

72 Busken Huet 1878, 285.

And concerning the modern art of those days, Busken Huet was even jubilant:

*The Louvre and the Luxembourg prove that French sculpture has made great strides in the last half century, the sons have surpassed their fathers beyond measure. Greek art has been revived in France. More beautiful sculpture was never produced than these French do now.*⁷³

When visiting the Tuileries, Schliemann comes face to face with an object from the Egyptian past, the Obelisk. As he remarks that the hieroglyphs are unreadable we know that he had not heard of the work of François Champollion (1790-1832). His *Précis du Système hiéroglyphique des anciens Egyptiens* had been published in 1824 and since that time the hieroglyphs on the obelisk were at least partially readable. It is unclear where Schliemann got the idea expressed in his remark that the hieroglyphic text had something to do with the rotation of the moon.

Also Schliemann's remark that he had seen the place from where the king had been shot at is difficult to explain. After the defeat of Napoleon, the earlier ousted Louis XVIII (1755-1824) had come to power again. He was very reactionary, he restored the power of the Catholic church, restricted civil liberties, and introduced a very severe censorship. After his death in 1824, his brother, the Comte d'Artois, succeeded him as Charles X (1757-1836). He abolished the already much curtailed parliament and proclaimed himself absolute monarch. This led to a public uprising and Charles X fled to England. Liberal forces in French politics prevented a republic to be proclaimed and managed to have Louis Philippe Joseph, duc d'Orléans (1773-1850) crowned as king Louis Philippe I. He gave the citizens their liberties back and restored parliament, he manipulated the electoral laws in such a way that de facto power in this parliament came in the hands of the bourgeoisie. However, as the republicans remained convinced that they had been robbed of their victory by the liberals, unrest continued in the country. The new king lost much of his credit by the overt way in which he placed the interests of his family before that of the nation. Several attempts were made on his life. The most well-known of these is the attempt made by Giuseppe Mario Fieschi (1790-1836) with a number of allies on the Boulevard du Temple in Paris in 1835. This attempt ended in a blood bath in which 28 people lost their lives, but the king was unhurt. In his travel journal Schliemann probably refers to this attack. What he says on the circumstances of this attack does however not tally with this attempt and he could therefore be talk-

73 Busken Huet 1878, 287.



La Morgue, c. 1844

ing about one of the lesser known attempts. All the attempts were responded to with political trials and increasing repression. This ultimately led to a popular uprising, which was joined by part of the army, in 1848, two years after Schliemann's visit. The king was forced to abdicate and fled to England with his family. This time the republic was proclaimed.

The majority of the sights that Schliemann visited in Paris need not be discussed here as they were the same as the modern tourist would visit in Paris today. There is however one place of interest that is no longer on that list, La Morgue. In a psychoanalytical study of Schliemann, William G. Niederland came to the conclusion in 1962 that as Schliemann had the same name as an earlier deceased little brother, he was driven by a fascination with death.⁷⁴ A visit to the Paris mortuary seems to confirm this idea but it remains to be seen whether this is true. When we read up the guidebook that Schliemann probably used in Paris, *L'Indispensable, ou Nouveau Conducteur des Étrangers dans Paris* from 1841, we'll see that La Morgue is mentioned among all the other sights as tourist attraction.⁷⁵

Also Schliemann's visit to Versailles does not require further explanation. It is remarkable though that Schliemann does not mention *Le petit Hameau de la reine*. This model village had been built for Marie Antoinette (1755-1793). Inspired by Rousseau's ideas, the queen and her ladies-in-waiting would walk around here dressed up as shepherdesses and milkmaids and they played at being peasants.

⁷⁴ Niederland 1964/65 and Niederland 1969.

⁷⁵ Pequegnot 1841, 338.

In Paris Schliemann also visited the theatre every evening and of course he went to the opera. He is very impressed, everything is so beautiful. He notes that he saw William Tell but does not tell us what he thought of it. Rossini (1792-1868) had composed this piece in 1829 and it was still relatively new when Schliemann saw it. In a theatre not mentioned by name, Schliemann enjoyed *Abufar ou la Famille Arabe*. This piece had been written in 1795 by Jean-François Ducis (1733-1816). Ducis had made his name with very free adaptations of Shakespeare plays, but this was his only original piece. A brother and sister fall in love, which of course is not done. Fortunately at the end of the play it becomes clear that the sister was really an adoptive sister and thus all problems had been resolved. The play was mainly commended by contemporaries for its life-like depiction of the desert.

Schliemann saw one performance in Paris that stood out from everything else he saw in the various theatres during this journey. The performance of Robert-Houdin in the theatre in the Palais Royal surpassed everything. Houdin (1805-1871) was not just anybody. He was without doubt the most legendary magician ever. The almost as legendary American magician Ehrich Weise (1874-1926) referred to him with his stage name Harry Houdini. Robert-Houdin was born in Blois and had been trained there by his father



Jean Eugène Robert-Houdin (1805-1871) and son, c. 1850

to be a clockmaker. He achieved some local fame with entertaining his friends and customers with card tricks. In his autobiography, Houdin gives the following description of his character:

*I never could fix my thoughts on any task without trying to introduce some improvement, or strike out a novel idea.*⁷⁶

When he was 24 years old he married the daughter of a prominent clockmaker from Paris. After he had opened a workshop in the capital, he came into contact with the magicians working there. He discovered that some of them used mechanical devices and was encouraged to build automatic figures. In 1844 he constructed a small automaton for the World Exhibition, which was bought for 7000 francs by P.T. Barnum. This sum enabled Houdin to open his own theatre. Unlike the other magicians, Houdin worked wearing traditional evening clothes. Right from his first show he was a success:

*[I started with] my favourite experiment, "the surprising pocket-handkerchief", a medley of clever deceptions. After borrowing a handkerchief, I produced from it a multitude of objects of every description, such as sugar-plums, feathers of every size up to a drum-major's, fans, comic journals, and, as a finale, an enormous basket of flowers, which I distributed to the ladies.*⁷⁷

This trick was followed by the self-growing orange tree. Houdin used here techniques that he knew from his clockmaker's days. With the illusion of the iron chest that first could be lifted up and later could not, Houdin used a hidden magnet. He used electricity in yet other tricks. Soon it emerged that the biggest attraction of his show were not his mechanical constructions but his demonstration of the second sight. Here he collaborated with his son, who could tell while blind-folded which objects his father collected from the audience. Houdin did not invent this act, which works on the basis of verbal codes, but he executed it with such flair that many a spectator had the feeling of watching a real magician at work

Belgium

On his way from Paris to Brussels, Schliemann passed the place where a serious train accident had taken place. On Saturday 11th July 1846 a report on this accident appeared in the *Journal du commerce d'Anvers*:

⁷⁶ Robert-Houdin 1859, 31.

⁷⁷ Robert-Houdin 1859, 287.

*Un grand accident, une douloureuse catastrophe était arrivé à ce convoi près d'Arras; mais, hâtons-nous de le dire, les voyageurs en destination pour la Belgique devaient avoir miraculeusement échappé presque tous, du moins on nous l'affirme, à ce désastre*⁷⁸

The news is very fresh and the paper has a second report in the same issue that differs in details from the first, but one thing is certain:

*Nous le répétons, les voyageurs de Valenciennes et ceux en destination de la Belgique ont été préservés d'une manière toute providentielle.*⁷⁹

On the same day, the *Nederlandsche Staats-courant* also has a report on this train disaster:

*On the recently opened railway line from Paris to the Belgian borders, a terrible accident has occurred . . . As a result of the prevailing confusion it was not possible to give enough help quickly to the people involved. No less than fifty people were either mortally wounded by the fall or suffocated in the marshes.*⁸⁰

A week later, on Saturday 18th July 1846, *L'Illustration* has an extensive report on this train accident:

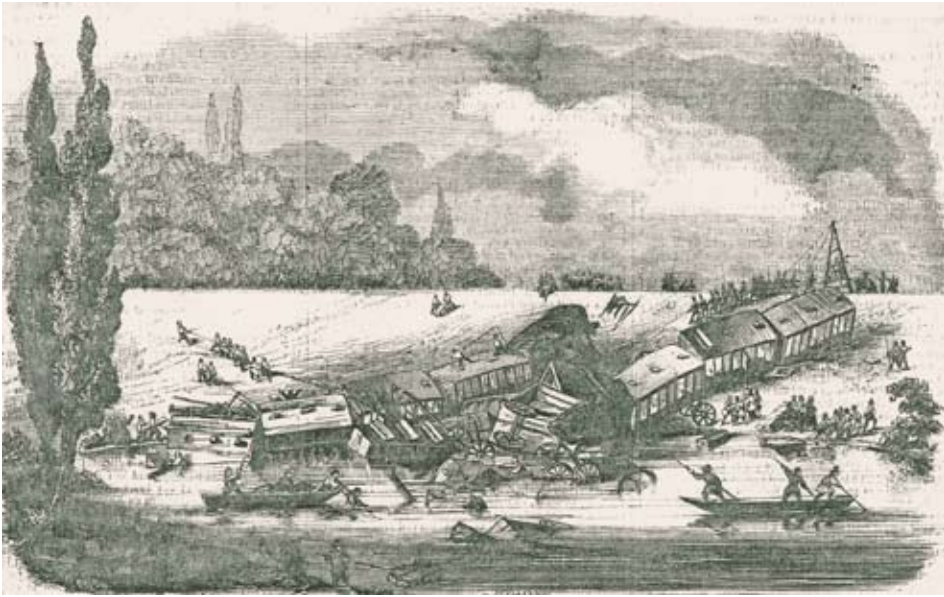
Le 8 de ce mois, le convoi du chemin du Nord, parti de Paris pour Bruxelles à sept heures du matin, composé de 28 voitures et portant au départ 210 voyageurs, avait, à trois heures et demie, dépassé Arras et se trouvait en face du village de Fampoux, sur un remblai élevé de 7 mètres environ au-dessus d'une ancienne tourbière remplie d'eau. Tout à coup un déraillement eut lieu dans ce convoi traîné par deux locomotives: 2 voitures de 1re classe, 2 voitures de 2e classe, 2 wagons de bagages et 6 voitures de poste portées sur 6 trucks, déraillèrent, mais restèrent sur la voie; 2 voitures de 1re classe, 3 de 2e classe, 2 de 3e classe, 1 voiture de poste et 3 diligences de messageries, furent précipitées plus ou moins au loin, et profondément, dans le marais; 2 voitures de 3e classe, et 1 wagon de bagages furent renversés sur le talus, et 1 diligence de messageries sur le côté.

Quel était le nombre de voyageurs que contenaient les 24 voitures et les trois wagons déraillés? On l'ignore encore. Mais en évaluant approximativement ce nombre; en contemplant la chute énorme que quinze voitures ont faite, on doit rendre grâce au ciel, qu'il n'y ait eu que 14 morts, et à peu près autant de blessés.

78 *Journal du commerce d'Anvers* Samedi 8 Juillet 1846.

79 *Journal du commerce d'Anvers* Samedi 8 Juillet 1846.

80 *Nederlandsche Staats-courant* No. 163. Saturday 11 June 1846.



The rescue operation after the disaster of the Northern Railway, July 18, 1846

Malgré toutes les versions contraires, il paraît aujourd'hui constant que ce nombre, hélas! Déjà trop grand, que d'autres versions élevaient de beaucoup au delà, est le nombre exact des victimes constatées, aujourd'hui que le marais de Fampoux a été assez sondé pour qu'on puisse se flatter qu'il ne révèle pas d'autres cadavres.⁸¹

When we see that the *Nederlandsche Staats-courant* already mentioned the number of fifty dead, it should not surprise us that Schliemann had seen the number of sixty dead in the papers in St Petersburg. As usual the number increased with the distance.

At the Congress of Vienna after the defeat of Napoleon I in 1815, the Netherlands and Belgium were unified into one country. Catholic Belgium however did not feel comfortable with the protestant Netherlands. In 1830 a revolt broke out which king William I tried to put down with the help of his 'Dutch' army. After an initial quick success the king had to withdraw after the French had sent troops to support the rebels. Although in practice Belgium became independent in 1830, king William I only recognized this fact in 1839. Thereafter developments took their time and even in 1846 an attempt was made to normalize the relationship between the Netherlands and Belgium, of which Schliemann was well aware:

81 *L'Illustration*, *Journal Universel* No. 177. Samedi 18 Juillet 1846.

*Amsterdam 31 July 1846 ... Der Handels Vertrag mit Belgien ist vorgestern unterzeichnet, mähren Details sind indeßen darüber nicht bekannt; keinesfalls wird es auf Caffee ohne Einfluß bleiben und dürfte namentlich in den nächsten Auctionen ein ziemlich starkes Quantum für dieses Land gekauft werden.*⁸²

When Schliemann went to have a look at the Monument for the Fallen, he undoubtedly knew why this was erected. The walk that he makes in Brussels is very recognizable and thus does not require further comment. Intriguing is though the book that he bought there, the author and title of which he later made illegible; which book interested him so much, though he believed it less and less?

During his visit to Antwerp, Schliemann remarks that the tower that he climbs is without doubt the tallest in Europe. This tower has a height of 123 metres, but must have seemed higher to Schliemann. In fact he had seen three taller towers in Hamburg: the tower of the Petrikirche was 127 m, that of the Michaeliskirche 143 m, and of the Nikolaikirche 145 m.⁸³

That Schliemann's knowledge of the history of art was indeed very limited we can see from the fact that he says that he saw a statue of Rembrandt. This is in reality not a statue of the Amsterdam painter but of the most celebrated Flemish painter Rubens. Also the painting by Rembrandt that he saw here was by Rubens. In his travel journal, Schliemann describes The Descent from the Cross from 1612 and The Elevation of the Cross from 1609-1611. It is noticeable that he does not mention here the Resurrection of Christ from 1612 and the Assumption of Mary from 1626 which are also exhibited here.

When Schliemann travelled from Verviers to Aachen, he skirted, apparently without knowing it, one of the greatest political oddities of his time, Neutral Moresnet. This plot of 337 hectares (c. 825 acres) was the largest zinc mine of Europe. At the Congress of Vienna, it could not be agreed whether this plot of land belonged to the Netherlands or to Prussia, and hence it had become more or less independent. A zinc mine as mini state. Only after 1919 was it jointed with Belgium.

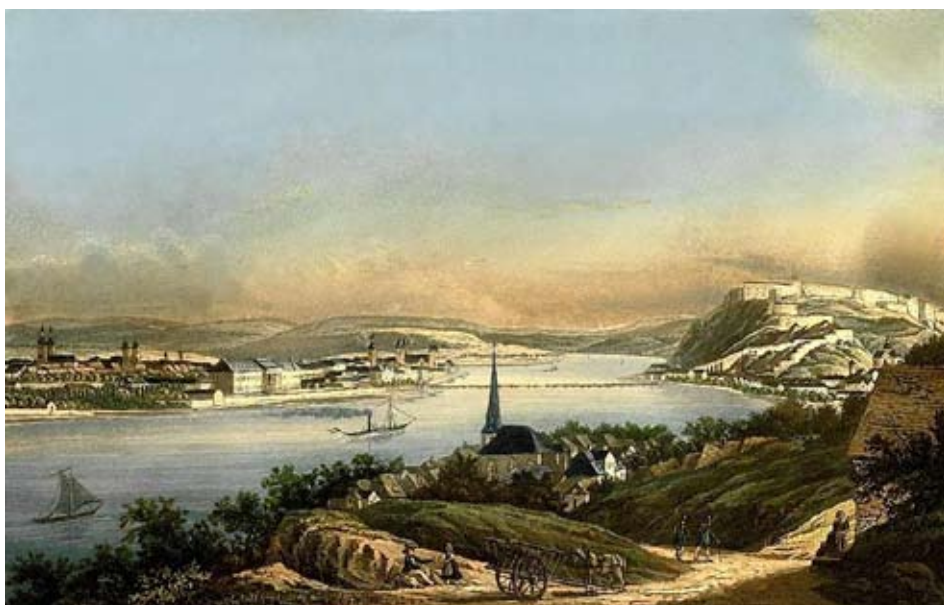
82 Gennadius Library Series B 282.

83 Only the Petrikirche survived the Second World War unscathed. The Michaeliskirche is now a ruin and the Nikolaikirche has been totally renovated.

Germany

By birth Schliemann was German. He had gone to school in Germany and German must have been his first language. Whether this had to do with his disinterest in Mecklenburg and his attempts to pass himself off as a Russian or with his desire to practise his foreign languages is not clear, but there is no German in this travel journal.⁸⁴ In this light it is remarkable that, once back on German soil, Schliemann hastens to one of the landscapes declared by German Romanticism as typical of that country. From Cologne he travels by boat on the Rhine from Koblenz to see the world-famous castle of Ehrenbreitstein. If you want to see the castle as it was seen in Late Romanticism, you should read the poem *The Rhine* by the American Theodore Sedwick Fay (1807-1898):

*Oh come, gentle pilgrim,
From far distant strand,
Come, gaze on the pride
Of the old German land;
On that wonder of nature,
That vision divine
Of the past and the present,*



Koblenz with the fortress Ehrenbreitstein - J.G. Goetz c. 1840

84 Also Dutch of which he had a decent command is not used in this travel journal.

*And when, from the red
Gleaming tow'rs of Mayence
Enchanted thou'rt borne
In bewildering trance,
By death-breathing ruin,
By life-giving wine –
By the dark-frowning turrets,
Old Ehrenbreitstein!*

The next 28 pages of the travel journal have been cut out. The stubs left behind in the journal show that originally the pages had been written on but it is impossible to ascertain what.

The dates of the European journey

Schliemann's travel journal is not a diary but a travelogue. Often the events were described days after they actually took place. When he was writing his journal he made a few mistakes in the dates. Below a list is given of what are probably the correct dates.

Bold *Italic*: dates mentioned in the text

Schliemann uses the Julian calendar. In October he also uses the Gregorian calendar. In for instance 09/27: the first date is in the Julian calendar.

[1]: to be found on page 1 of Schliemann's journal

The return journey

Although Schliemann's return journey was removed from the travel journal, we can still tell something about it. In the autobiographical part of his American travel journal from 1850-51 he discussed his first great European journey in a few lines:

In 1846 I was 4 times on business in Moscow, and on the 1st October of the same year I went, with a view to extend my mercantile connexions, via Lübeck, Hamburgh, Bremen, Amsterdam & Rotterdam to London, visited subsequently Liverpool, Havre, Paris, Bruxelles, Cologne, Coblenz, Düsseldorf, Crefeld, and returned by way of Amsterdam, Hamburgh and Berlin to St. Petersburg, where I arrived on the 14th December, 1846.⁸⁵

85 Weber 1942, 12.



September 1846		
Sunday	27	12.00 Departure from Moscow [1]
Monday	28	Arrival in St Petersburg [9]
Wednesday	30	Obtained his passport [13]
October		
Thursday	01	15.00 Departure from St Petersburg [20] 18.00 Arrival in Cronstadt [21]
Friday	02	0.400 Departure from Cronstadt [23]
Saturday	03	
Sunday	04	Towards noon: view of Gothland [27]
Monday	05	8.00 Island Rugen [28] 14.00 coast of Mecklenburg [28] 22.00 Arrival in Travemünde [29] Travels on to Lübeck [30]
Tuesday	06	8.00 Departure from Lübeck [31] 14.00 Arrival in Hamburg [33]
Wednesday	07/19	Schliemann tells us that the seventh was a Monday [37]
Friday	09/21	16.00 Departure from Hamburg [49]
Saturday	10/22	9.00 Arrival in Bremen [54]
Sunday	11/23	16.00 Departure from Bremen [65]
Tuesday	13/25	11.00 Arrival in Arnhem [65] 13.30 Arrival in Amsterdam [67]

Wednesday	14/26	“The next morning I went to the counting house at nine and, although it was a sunday, ...” [70] “The following day, monday the 14/26 October, ...” [71] The sunday of [70] is a day that is not to be found on the calendar.
Thursday	15/27	
Tuesday	27	Schliemann travels from Amsterdam to Rotterdam [73]
Wednesday	28	In the morning: departure from Rotterdam [74]
Thursday	29	9.00 Arrival at Blackwall Station [79]
Friday	30	12.30 Departure from London [85] 22.45 Arrival at Liverpool [88]
Saturday	31	At [93] Schliemann tells us that this is a Saturday, from this moment on the dates of the journal go hand in hand with the calendar.

November		
Monday	02	12.30 Departure for Manchester [95] 14.30 Arrival at Manchester [95]
Tuesday	03	12.00 Back to Liverpool [103]
Wednesday	04	9.00 Arrival in Manchester [111]
Thursday	05	To London, stop at Birmingham [117] 21.00 Arrival in London [118]
Saturday	07	Concert in Covent Garden [144]
Sunday	08	“The next day, November 15, was a sunday” [146]
Monday	09	
Tuesday	10	At the British Museum [153]
Thursday	12	Visit to Windsor Castle [162]
Saturday	14	16.00 Departure from London [181] 18.30 Arrival in Brighton [181]
Sunday	15	8.00 Arrival in Dieppe [183]
Monday	16	6.00 Departure from Dieppe [185] 15.00 Arrival in Le Havre [186]
Tuesday	17	21.00 Departure from Le Havre [196]

Wednesday	16	6.00 Arrival in Rouen, travels on to Elbeuf [197] 19.00 Arrival in Paris [202]
Thursday	19	
Saturday	21	Visit to Versailles [244]
Sunday	22	
Monday	23	
Tuesday	24	
Wednesday	25	
Thursday	26	
Friday	27	9.00 Departure from Paris [256] 21.15 Arrival in Brussels [263]
Saturday	28	11.30 Departure for Antwerp; arrival at 12.45 [269] 16.30 Departure for Brussels [275]
Sunday	29	7.00 Departure from Brussels [277] 18.00 Arrival in Cologne [284] 22.00 Departure from Cologne [285]
Monday	30	8.30 Arrival in Koblenz [288]
<hr/> February 1847 <hr/>		
Monday	15	Moscow: visiting the circus [291]

That Schliemann travelled via Krefeld is very plausible as he had asked B.H. Schröder in Amsterdam for a letter of introduction to a firm in this town. This letter was sent to him via J. Henry Schröder in London:

Amsterdam d. 19 Novbr 46

Einliegend empfangen Sie den gewünschten Brief für Crefeld und soll es uns freuen wenn solcher Erfolg für Sie hat ferner fügen den vorgestern empfangenen Brief von St Petersburg bei, mit welchen gleichzeitig uns H Poppe f18.000,- für Rechnung von P.S. Alexceff⁸⁶ über macht.

86 He was the brother of Wladimir Alexceff.



N^o 451

BEZEICHNUNG DES
INHABERS

Geburtsort Ruckuckow
Alter 24 Jahre
Status Adhilitat
Name Brauer
Vater Brauer
Mutter Adhilitat
Gewicht 170 lb.
Sonstige Zeichen

HANDSCHRIFT

H. Schliemann

REISE-PASS

für H. Schliemann.

Gültig auf eine Reise

Herr Caspar Adolf Eduard Quack

Seiner Königlichen Hoheit

DEM GROSSHERZOG VON MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN R. R. R.

Consul und Handels Agent für Amsterdam Rotterdam und den Haag.

Residierend in Amsterdam

Ersuchen alle civil und militäre Behörden, denen
das gegenwärtige Reisepass vorgezeigt wird, dessen Inhaber

Heinrich Schliemann

welcher von hier nach Moskau oder St. Petersburg
zu reisen willens ist, überall frei und ungehindert
passiren zu lassen, auch denselben nöthigen Falls
Hülfe und Beistand leisten zu wollen.

Geschehen zu Amsterdam den 4. December 1846

C. Quack



REISE-PASS FÜR DEN GROSSHERZOG VON MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN N^o 451

The passport that was issued on December 4, 1846 in Amsterdam for Schliemanns return trip

*Im Markt ist sonst nichts Neues morgen werden wahrscheinlich
30 Ponds St Martensholz begeben über f9 dürfte schwerlich dafür
kommen, da die Qualitaet nicht besonders.*

*Krappe⁸⁷ sehr angenehm, für schöne neuer unberaubte wurde ge-
stern in Rotterdam bis f27 bewilligt.*

Indigo fortwährend feste ebenso B[aum]wolle

Wir grüßen Sie achtungsvoll & ergebenst

BHSchröder & Co⁸⁸

From there he did indeed travel on to Amsterdam where he arrived early December. On 4th December, the consul of Mecklenburg, Ed. Quack, issued a passport for him with which he could travel via St Petersburg to Moscow. From there he would have travelled to Hamburg via the same route as he took on his way out. The rest of his journey is unclear but with the help of *Reichard's Passagier auf der Reise in Deutschland und der Schweiz, nach Amsterdam, Brüssel, Kopenhagen, Londen, Mailand, Paris, St. Petersburg, Pest, Stockholm, Venedig und Warschau* 1839 and 1856 we can try to reconstruct his journey.⁸⁹ As it was the dead of winter, Schliemann had to travel overland. He had a number of possibilities from Hamburg to Berlin. Judging by what Schliemann writes about the stagecoaches in Germany, he would have preferred to take the train. In that case he would have travelled by coach to Bergedorf and from there by train to Berlin. Another possibility is that he travelled by coach from Hamburg via Celle to Braunschweig and from there by train from Magdeburg⁹⁰ to Wittenberg, and then taking the coach again to Berlin. This is rather a detour but this route is recommended in Reichard's. Schliemann again had a number of possibilities from Berlin to St Petersburg. The shortest route was by stagecoach via Küstrin [Kostrzyn], Landsberg a.d. Warthe [Gorzów Wielkopolski], Friedeberg [Strzelce Krajeńskie], Deutsche-Krone [Zippnow] – Braunsberg [Braniewo] – Brandenburg (Ostpreußen) [Gdansk and surrounding] to Königsberg [Kaliningrad]. An alternative was the train to Stettin and from there by coach via Cöslin [Koslin] and Danzig [Gdansk] to Königsberg. From there one had to take the stagecoach to Tapiau [Gvardeysk] – Taplacken to Memel [Klaipėda]. The border was then crossed at Laugszargen [Lauksargia] and the journey was continued to Tauroggen [Tauragė] in Lithuania and from there via Riga to St Petersburg.

87 Unberaubte Krappe is non-cleaned ground Madder root. Roots that were peeled before they were ground were called beraubt.

88 Gennadius Library Series B 344.

89 Unfortunately I have not been able to find a copy of 1846.

90 The railway connection Magdeburg-Berlin wasn't opened until 1847.

About the journey Reichard gives the following information:

Wenn man die Kälte nicht fürchtet, und gegen diese kann man sich wohl verwahren, so reiset man am besten im Winter auf dem Schlitten; es geht sicher und schnell ... da alle Flüsse sehr stark zugefroren und die Wege eben und breit sind. Diese breiten und ebenen Wege, die Sicherheit auf den Strassen und die hellen Nächten im Winter und Sommer, machen daher das Reisen bei Nacht auch für furchtsame Personen möglich und rathsam. An den Gegenden verliert man nicht viel, sie sind meist sehr langweilig und einförmig, und die Nachtlager, obgleich nicht ganz unbequem und unreinlich, sind doch nicht so erwünscht, dass man mit Vergnügen der Ruhe pflegt ... Die anhaltende Winterkälte, die feste Schlittenbahn, das spiegelglatte Eis und der blendende Schnee, der stets sich erneuernde Frost, dem man durch dichtes Pelzwerk, mit Fellen in- und auswendig beschlagene Schlitten, und darin gelegte Bettkissen, so wie durch bis an den Hals heraufgezogene Wolfs- oder Bärendecken, die mit Tuch überzogen sind, Trotz bietet, erleichtern das Reisen ungemein ... Nur ist zu bedauern, dass man noch so wenig bequeme Wirthshäuser, sowohl auf dem Lande als auch in den Städten findet.⁹¹

The journey was tough but anyone who completed it would be amply rewarded according to Reichard:

St. Petersburg. Paris und London machen nicht den Eindruck, den die Annäherung und Einfahrt in diese herrliche Metropole des nordischen Kaiserstaats durch den Anblick so vieler schönen Paläste und kolossalen Gebäude, so prächtig eingefasster Kanäle und so langer, breiter und gerader Strassen erregt.⁹²

From St Petersburg Schliemann travelled on to Moscow. When exactly he arrived there is unclear. On 19th December B.H. Schröder & Co. in Amsterdam sent a letter to Schliemann care of Wladimir Alexceff:

In dessen wir Sie dort wohlbehalten angekommen hoffen haben Ihnen heute folgende Mitteilungen zu machen. Wegen unserer Diamanten sind wir zu unserer Verwunderung bis dieser Augenblick noch ohne Nachricht von h. Wo Alexceff, sagen Sie uns umgehend wie es damit steht. Wir wissen genau, daß andern Hauser ganz gleiche Steine zu Preisen verkauft haben, welche unser Limit übersteigen und dürfen deshalb wohl einer baldigen

91 Reichard 1839, 702.

92 Reichard 1839, 713-714.



St Petersburg

Abrechnung entgegen sehen. Ist dieser Vor sich einigermaßen lohnend, so lassen gern größere Sendungen folgen, was wir indeß vor Abwicklung des ersten Geschäftes nicht thun können.

...

Den Verkauf des in St Petersburg liegenden St Martensholzes suchen Sie ja recht bald und möglichst gut zu bewerkstelligen, wir binden Sie durchaus nicht an einen Kleinigkeit, bitten indeß unser Intresse auf das Wärmste wahrzunehmen ...⁹³

It looks as if big deals were to be made with Alexceff but whether he is good for his money? It appears that they are not too confident about it in Amsterdam.

The travel journal still has four pages at the end which are dated 15th February 1847. The partnership with Alexceff, of which Schliemann was so sure, had not materialized. Schliemann feels downhearted but luckily there is still the circus.

93 Gennadius Library Series B 357.

The travel journal in the Schliemann literature

Although this is the first time that Schliemann's travel journal of 1846 will be published, this does not mean that the contents had been completely unknown until now. Schliemann's first two biographers, Emil Ludwig (1881-1948) and Ernst Meyer (1888-1968) did see it and incorporated it in their biographies. Unfortunately, they did not do so very meticulously.

Ludwig describes the following trait of Schliemann's behaviour during his journey:

*Da er Geld hat, tritt er vornehm auf; da er aber immer rechnet, sucht er sich billig zu gestalten. "Auch diesmal – schreibt er sich in Rouen auf – bin ich meiner alten Gewohnheit gefolgt, das Sparen mit glänzendem Auftreten zu verbinden, indem ich mich im ersten Hotel, aber im sechsten Stockwerk einmietete ..."*⁹⁴

Apart from the fact that it concerns here not a hotel in Rouen but one in Paris, it is a moot point whether one can pin down Schliemann's entire behaviour to this one remark. Quite regularly Schliemann buys first class tickets for the train or stagecoach as he thus hopes to meet better company. Here his expected pleasure prevailed over his frugality. When I look at Schliemann's travel journal in its entirety, I do not get the impression that he travelled thriftily. Also Ludwig's remark "Paris enttäuscht ihn"⁹⁵ puzzles me. When Ludwig deals with Schliemann's visit to the British Museum, he has been dazzled by Schliemann's later fame. The knowledge that Schliemann had become an archaeologist distorts his interpretation of this visit:

*Als er vom British Museum spricht, ist sein Interesse sofort auf die Ausgrabungen gerichtet; dort "sah ich die ägyptischen Dingen, die mich mehr interessierten als alles, was ich bisher gesehen habe. Es sind viele ägyptische Särge darunter, die man in den alten Pyramiden und Katakomben fand".*⁹⁶

By isolating this sentence, it appears as if Schliemann states here that the Egyptian things interested him more than anything else but when we read this sentence in its context, we see that they interested him more than the other things in the museum, which not or hardly interested him. And when we next link this sentence to his visit to the Louvre, we'll see that he is not particularly interested in Egyptian antiquity.

⁹⁴ Ludwig 1932, 77.

⁹⁵ Ludwig 1932, 78.

⁹⁶ Ludwig 1932, 78.

At the end of his discussion, Ludwig looks at Schliemann's curious remark on Mecklenburg. He does not know how to interpret this:

*Obwohl er Zeit und Geld genug hat, vermeidet er auch, die Seinigen aufzusuchen. Ein instinktiver geheimer Grund scheint ihn abzuhalten.*⁹⁷

In the subsequent paragraph, he discusses, without taking the above remark into account, the failed marriage proposal to Minna Meincke.

Ernst Meyer published his Schliemann biography in 1969. He had made an extensive study of the original sources.⁹⁸ And he also briefly paid attention to the travel journal. He gives a short and business-like report, followed by some remarks. In this he mentions the remark about the hotel in Paris, but with Meyer the emphasis is more on the tips:

*Trinkgelder gab er reichlich, wohl in Erinnerung an die noch nicht lange hinter ihm liegende Zeit der eigenen Armut.*⁹⁹

Here Meyer goes back to Schliemann's own statement that he had known extreme poverty in his first years in Amsterdam. This is not the place to go into this extensively, but research of the original sources makes clear that we can cast doubt on this poverty, and thus we should take Meyer's analysis with a pinch of salt. Meyer is inaccurate here and there in his description. He makes Schliemann give an order of 9000 pounds of coffee to B.H. Schröder in Amsterdam while they were for Schröder Gebrüder & Co in Hamburg. He states that J. Hy Schröder could not go up to London from his estate because of fog, but he was at that time in Hamburg. Meyer tells his readers that Schliemann went for business reasons to Brussels and Antwerp, which was not the case. However, Meyer's most peculiar remark is made when he talks about the end of the journal that has disappeared:

Es ist nicht mehr auszumachen, ob auf ihnen [the lost pages] Schliemanns weiteres Leben und Schaffen nach Rückkehr nach Petersburg verzeichnet war oder die zweite Europareise, die ihn

97 Ludwig 1932, 79.

98 During the Second World War, Meyer had taken a large part of the Schliemann material with him from Athens to Berlin with the aim of depositing it in the yet to be founded Führer Museum. Unfortunately, a part of this material has been lost under not yet clarified circumstances.

99 Meyer 1969, 103.

*am 4 März 1850 auf dem Landweg über Berlin nach Amsterdam
...[and further]¹⁰⁰*

You only have to take a quick look at the end of the travel journal to know that the missing pages belong to the journey of 1846 and do not refer at all to a journey in 1850.

Since Ludwig's biography of Schliemann appeared, a veritable Schliemann industry has been created. The ΒΙΒΛΙΟΓΡΑΦΙΑ ΕΡΡΙΚΟΥ ΣΑΗΜΑΝ of Georg Styl. Korres from 1974 mentions 2155 items, and the number of books and articles has probably doubled since then. Noticeable in this extensive Schliemann industry is that, though there is a lot of Schliemann material that has never been dealt with, remarkably little real research has been done and that the majority consists of recycling of what is already known. And when original work is done, it usually deals with the archaeologist Schliemann and not with his youth and his years as trader. Although I have of course not read everything that has been published on Schliemann, I have the strong feeling that nobody has looked at the travel journal of 1846 since Ludwig and Meyer.¹⁰¹ As far as it plays a role in other Schliemann biographies, the text creates the impression again and again that it goes back to these two authors and not to own research. Because of all this copying and abridging, a number of peculiar versions have been created. Heinrich Alexander Stoll (1910-1977) transfers in his *Der Traum von Troja* of 1956 Schliemann's thrifty hotel behaviour from Paris to London and makes Schliemann say that he does this to make an impression on his customers who he receives in the hotel lobby as he does not want them to know that he has the cheapest room. Robert Payne (1911-1983) explained in his *The Gold of Troy* of 1959 Schliemann's aversion to Mecklenburg by the fact that he has just heard that Minna will not marry him.

Hopefully this publication of Schliemann's travel journal will put an end to all these irrelevant versions.

Wout Arentzen

100 Meyer 1969, 103

101 For Ludwig and Meyer see also Kennel 2007.

Chapter 2

SCHLIEMANN'S EUROPEAN TRAVEL JOURNAL OF 1846-1847: A TRANSLATION

Annotated by W. Arentzen, translation original French and Italian text by A.V.M. Samson, original English text edited by P. Baker.

Introduction to the translation and the notes

We have endeavoured in the translation from French and Italian to English to stay as close as possible to the original meaning and syntax. It was not always easy to understand what Schliemann meant exactly. When there were doubts and uncertainties, the reader is referred to a note. Schliemann's English was rather woolly and long-winded. In order to achieve more balance between the original text and the translations, it was decided to have the original English text edited. The result is an abridged text. Whether this does justice to the original, you can best decide for yourself on the basis of the transcription. The majority of the initials of the people named by Schliemann were identified from commercial correspondence sent to Schliemann in 1846. These letters are kept at the Gennadius Library in Athens. Unfortunately, not all initials could be identified. Of the ones that have been, the remainder of the name is italicized e.g. Mr A. is identified as Mr *Alexeeff*. Place-names were often abbreviated by Schliemann but, in the context of the text, it is usually clear what was meant. Place-name abbreviations are therefore, as with the identified initials of personal names, written out in italics e.g. St P is *St Petersburg*. For the purposes of these notes we have shortened the rather lengthy 'American School of Classical Studies at Athens Gennadius Library, Heinrich Schliemann and Family Papers' to 'Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers'.

The translation

[1] 27 September 1846

In the morning at twelve o'clock I left the family *Alexeeff*¹⁰¹ with whom I had lived for seven days. According to the custom of the country they gave me bread for the road. The son of the house accompanied me to the post (coach) office. Our non-scheduled coach departed at one o'clock, where I took the front seat earlier booked for me by Mr. *Alexeeff* at my request. To leave a family with which I had enjoyed so many hours, a family to whom I esteemed and bore the most sincere affection [2], was to me more heavy then I imagined. The swift progress made by the Russian horses meant that we soon lost sight of the beautiful city of Moscow.

The weather was better than fine with the sun beaming gold through the windows of the post carriage predicting a pleasant journey. My fellow passenger was the clerk of Mr. Gytskoff, proprietor of a most eminent factory in Moscow. I was pleased to learn more of Mr. *Gytskoff* during our interesting [3] conversation which I much enjoyed.

The two rear seats in the carriage were taken by a German and his wife and child. The villages on the road from *Moscow* to *St Petersburg* appeared cheerless, consisting of wood covered with cane and straw. Because the dampness of the ground the homes are usually only lived in, in the upper story, whilst the ground floor serves as the stable or for storage of domestic items. The rough hewn buildings are in strange contrast to the cheerful character of their inhabitants who, [4] with their simple manners and habits, who tend not to think of temperance as virtue! Because of the heavy passenger traffic between the two metropolises¹⁰² *St Petersburg* and *Moscow*, the inhabitants are mostly part posthorse keepers and drivers. Looking at the coachmen one perceives that clothes do not always make the man but, in spite of their untidy clothing, the Russian coachmen know their job and work well, steering the horses more by word than whip.

101 Meaning Wladimir Alexeeff. Schliemann believed that he would become a partner in Alexeeff's firm (Meyer 1953, 35-36: Letter <4>).

102 Originally Moscow was the capital of Russia. In 1712 Tsar Peter the Great determined that *St Petersburg* instead of *Moscow* should take this role. *Moscow*, however, stayed a major influence on the development of Russia and so Russia got, what was in effect, two capitals. The cultural life in the two cities was quite different. Contrary to what one would expect it was *Moscow* and not *St Petersburg* that opened itself up to West European influences (Lincoln 1978, 255-256).

The post carriages are constructed and arranged [5] in a very singular manner. The interior of the carriage is divided in two or three compartments each occupied by only two persons. You are therefore stuck with the travelling companion for possibly many days.

The Russian government is at this time busy with the construction of a railway (railroad) between the two capitals. I do not think that in any other part of the world that there can be encountered more obstacles to building rail road than in this part of Russia particularly through [6] Valday¹⁰³ mountains. Many mountains to be carved through, many valleys is to be filled and many rivers and streams to be bridged. The line between *Petersburg* and *Moscow* is certainly one the longest in the world. In attacking this feat of engineering the Russians are showing just how much man can be achieved with determination and confidence in oneself and the Almighty!

It is as yet to be seen whether the railway will bring the hoped for prosperity to [7] the cities of *Moscow* and *St Petersburg*. I am of opinion, that the greatest benefit brought by better communication between the two capitals must boost Russian commerce, in as much as goods, which now must remain about eighteen days on the road as costly freight, can in future be carried with the much greater speed to the place of their destination. It having become public, that the emperor would in short favour us with his visit, every possible means were resorted to and measures had been taken to improve the road.

In consequence of the [8] advanced season, the nights were very cold, the more so, as I was occupying a front seat and the wind was blowing continually in our face. My cloak, how thick so ever it may be afforded little protection. Towards the evening of the second day we met the emperor, who like one of his generals riding before him, wore a white cap. Prevented as much by it being dusk as by the momentum of the emperors horses, I hardly succeeded in getting a glance of him. Apart from that we met [9] nothing else deserving comment and arrived at *St Petersburg*. Upon my arrival in *St Petersburg* I took up lodgings in Hotel Tangi “à l’île de Guillaume”.¹⁰⁴ There I stayed in a small, grubby room in stark contrast to the fine accommodation I had in *Moscow*. Having installed myself in my lodgings, my first concern was to convey a package

103 Schliemann writes Waldau.

104 We were unable to trace Hotel Tangi (best guess) as well as “Isle de Guillaume” at *St Petersburg*. Schliemann probably meant Vasilyevsky Ostrov where the island was mainly inhabited by Germans. Hotels were usually named after their owner. Arentzen thanks Igor Bogdanov for this information.

with 105/m R.A.¹⁰⁵ received from Messrs *Neokladnoff*¹⁰⁶ in *Moscow*, to their agent H.¹⁰⁷ in *St Petersburg*. Not finding him in, I gave a receipt to his clerk, although with some hesitation on my part. I then went to *Malutin*¹⁰⁸, who received [10] me very politely. I found him taking tea, a cup of which he offered me, which however I declined under the pretext that I had only just had coffee. I gave him a letter which I had carried him from his brother in *Moscow*. I attempted to get *Malutin* to close the (unfortunate) business deal of the St Marten's wood with me, which he had refused in the past. To my great regret however I did not succeed, and I expressed strongly to him that on my return to Russia in January, I would send the consignment to Moscow and leave it up to his brother [11] to accept or refuse the wood. After that I went to *Poppe*¹⁰⁹ who gave me several letters from abroad. I could not have been more surprised at the considerable rise in value of Indigo Dyes in Holland; I regret it all the more, as following the increase in price, Mr. *Schröder*¹¹⁰ was not able to carry out all the instructions which I sent for the public sale of Indigo.¹¹¹ The Russian manufacturers increasingly recognise the great advantages of using Javan Indigo¹¹² [12] and consequently international consumption is increasing hugely, the only reason that prices have risen so much lately. I did not delay in communicating on the day of my arrival in *St Petersburg* the result of the public sales to my friends in *Moscow*.

105 "m" = mille or thousand and R.A. stands for Rubles d'Argent. We thank Dr. Kennell for this information.

106 "Von den Auftrag d/H. B.M. Neokladnoff in Moskau auf 10 Kisten Cochenille & 10/4 Kisten Indigo zu 355 a 340 haben beste Nota genommen und werden für beste Ausführung sorgen" (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-164).

107 Abbreviation unknown.

108 "Um den Auftrag d/H. Malutin Gebr nicht ganz unberücksichtigt zu lassen, das binnen 14 Tagen erwartete Domingo Blauholz [ist] auch schon & frisch so daß [wir es] im Nothfall für Campeche Kaufen [können]..." (Gennadius, Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-89).

109 After his departure from Amsterdam de firm of B.H. Schröder sent al letter to him c/o Mahs & Co. in St Petersburg. From June 3 on they were addressed to Heinrich Poppe in St Petersburg (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1).

110 B.H. Schröder in Amsterdam.

111 "Uns Näheres vorbehaltend überweisen Ihnen heute nur den Ablauf der Indigo Auction, woraus Sie ersehen daß die Preise ziemlich hoch liefen. Wie weit die dortigen Aufträge ausführbar sind schreiben Ihnen morgen" Amsterdam 26 September 1846 (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-330).

112 Both Amsterdam and Rotterdam mainly traded in indigo from Java, whilst in London it was mostly indigo from Bengal.

At the same time I took pleasure in my duty of thanking the *Alexeeff*¹¹³ family in *Moscow* for the benevolence which they showed to me throughout my stay there.

[13] On 30th September I made haste in whatever way possible to get my passport stamped. I went by carriage to the steamboat¹¹⁴ office to get a passage on the steamboat to Lübeck. Upon being asked to produce my passport, they declared it was not valid unless registered and stamped by customs but, to accomplish this it was necessary to go to the office of the governor general to complete the necessary requirements. I managed [14] to arrange all of this to my satisfaction, after which I returned to the steamboat office where I reserved my passage.

I took leave of several of my Russian friends, who wished me a happy voyage and a safe return to their beautiful country. The chief of the house *Mahs*¹¹⁵ to whom I had addressed a part of my foreign correspondence told me, that I owed him for several postages forty five Rubles, which I was astonished and much vexed to hear, for I felt quite sure that I had paid off [15] my debt long since. Though sure that the miserable miser was cheating me, I yet find myself under the disagreeable necessity of paying him a second time.

*Froloff & Temenkoff*¹¹⁶ commented that the facilities we afforded to *Malutins* agent in choosing from our purchases Indigo those parcels, which he thought cheapest and best, would in all probability harm our Russian trade, for to proceed in this manner would damage [16] the confidence they placed in us. I did my best to convince my friends, that my Amsterdam establishment was operating with all possible care and attention in the behalf of those who trusted their interest to us and succeeded at least in prevailing upon them to add faith to my assurances.¹¹⁷

113 "Gegen unser ergebenst Letztes vom 17 dieses wurde uns Ihr Werthes von 23/7 März woraus wir gern den Auftrag d/H P.S. Alexceff in Moskau auf 10 Kisten groß k[örnige] silbergraue Java Cochenille à 365 ... notieren" (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-100).

114 Here Schliemann twice used the word "pyroscaphes" were he elsewhere used the word "bateau à vapeur". Since this was a rather outdated term it is likely that it was used only in the St Petersburg office.

115 Meant is Alexander Mahs & Co.

116 "Für d/H. Froloff & Temenkoff dort kauften wir 58/4 Kisten Java Indigo zu 285 ..." (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-176).

117 Amsterdam 29 September: " ... daß h Plotnikoff unsern samtlichen für dort gemachten Einkäufe in Beschlag genomen hat und höchst wahrscheinlich davon keine Loss zurück geben wird, weshalb für die andere freunde nun in Rotterdam kaufen müssen. Theilen Sie nun d/h Froloff & Temenkoff, Ponimoreff u so mit, wir werden nach Ablauf der Auction in Rotterdam die gemachten Einkäufe ausgeben ... " (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-331).

On the 1st October I spent preparing for my departure. Bearing in mind, that in England and France clothing [17] can be obtained at a much cheaper rate than in Russia, and wishing to take advantage in favour of my purse, I carried few clothes, leaving the others for collection later. Everything I thought unnecessary for my travels, I left at a friends, requesting his wife to sell my bed, tea kettle and many little things of small value. How small so ever the net proceeds may be in themselves, they [18] will I think only fetch half their original value. Having settled the small amount due to the landlord of the hotel in which I had lived since my return from Moscow, I got my trunks carried to steamers office where I followed on foot.

On the steamer I was told, that it did not sail before three o'clock, and having therefore three hours at my disposal, I employed the time for the purpose of buying a travelling journal. At half past two I was again on the steamer, where [19] my fellow passengers were gradually assembling themselves, together with their friends and relations, who accompanied them in order to wish them (wave) farewell.

My occupations and inclinations being quite different of those of other people, and seeing the impossibility of contracting friendships in my actual position of life, I took the greatest care to avoid societies and other public houses calculated to offer too frequent opportunities of getting acquainted with other young people.¹¹⁸

[20] Consequently thereupon whereas every one of the other passengers was accompanied by a great many friends, to me there came only Mr. *Poppe* with his wife, under whose salutations and waving, with hands and handkerchiefs our steamer went away precisely at three o'clock. The weather was as beautiful as possible and the sun, witch favoured us with its brilliant beams, seemed to prognosticate us a happy and successful voyage. With great swiftness, we went [21] along the river side and arrived at Cronstadt¹¹⁹ at about six o'clock. The steamer stopped at the principal bridge's side in order to set off those passengers who wishes to remain at Kronshtadt, here after she proceeded to the Lübeck steamer called "Naslednik" where we other passengers went off to take our respective places. Passengers in the first cabin were in the number of 9, with four English men, two English ladies, a German, resident of Moscow and I. In the second cabin, [22] was an old English seaman and a Dutch captain, who of late had lost his vessel and returned now homeward with his family consisting in his wife and two little children.

118 He used much the same line in a letter that he wrote in 1842 in Amsterdam to his sisters. "Freunde kann man sich hier nur in Kaffeehäusern erwerben, und da ich dergl. noch nicht besuchte, so habe ich nicht einen und lebe ganz isoliert" (Meyer 1953, 32).

119 Cronstadt is a fortified harbour town on the isle of Kotlin, about thirty kilometres west of St Petersburg.

The first cabin consisted of two rooms one of which served for a place of general resort during the day, whilst the other constituted a comfortable sleeping apartment; the bedsteads were arranged along the walls and one above another. No sooner had we entered the cabin and marked the beds assigned to [23] us, as a well prepared diner of five dishes was served and two hours afterwards a comfortable supper. On the 2^d October in the morning at four o'clock I was roused from my sleep by the noise caused by the winding up of the anchor-chain and soon afterwards the rushing of the water moved by the rows of the steamer¹²⁰ announced to me our departure from Kronshtadt. I got up at six o'clock; in getting on deck. Cronstadt had almost escaped already the reach of sight [24] The weather was very fine, no cloud could be seen on the clear sky and a fresh breeze from the east lifting our sails prognosticated us a pleasant and successful passage.

I did not at all feel sick and was able to breakfast with my usual appetite. Shortly afterwards the horrible symptoms of seasickness presented themselves, and during some hours I was tormented by an awful headache and continual vomiting. The seasickness is certainly [25] one of the most disagreeable imaginable. The disease after having emptied the stomach it causes the bile to go away in large green lumps. Besides some bouillon, which I got down with great difficulty, I was not able to eat any thing during the whole day, and keeping my self continually upon deck I passed the time by walking and pondering upon the past adventures. To my great astonishment, among all the other passengers, there was none, who was afflicted by the [26] seasickness, besides the two ladies, who unaccustomed as they were to the motions of the steamer, were alternatively sitting and lying upon deck. The wind went gradually round and blew towards noon quite from the opposite side; we were consequently compelled to drag in all our sails. Notwithstanding however we went with an extreme speed and made from 7¾ to 8½ knots in an hour. Judging from the increasing motions of the steamer in the course of the night, I concluded [27] that the wind was fast augmenting. On the following day in the morning I underwent anew the pangs¹²¹ the seasickness, which deprived me of all apatite. Nothing worth noticing happened on the 3^d of October, on the 4th I felt myself much more fortified and able to eat any thing offered at table. Towards noon we got in view the Swedish island Gotland, which according to the outward appearance from the waterside must be a very fertile land. [28] During the night from the 4th to the

120 Meaning a paddle steamer. Early paddle steamers also retained sails often using both together.

121 Schliemann probably meant "calamity".

5th the motions (rocking) of the steamer were stronger than in any night before; in spite of that however I slept very well and did not get up before eight o'clock; The weather was somewhat foggy which circumstance prevented us from seeing the island Rugen, which we passed in the neighbourhood. Towards two o'clock in the afternoon the fog disappeared and we were enabled to see the coast of Mecklenburgh which became [29] more and more visible to us. The view of the mother (home) country after so many years separation is calculated to excite in every one feelings of the greatest joy. I however must confess to my shame, that I viewed my country with the greatest indifference.

At seven o'clock in the evening we saw the lights of the lighthouse of Travemünde which remained in view for three hours. Finally at ten o'clock we arrived in Travemünde. This small town which I had found so pretty in the past¹²² seemed to me a small village, and its lighthouse [30] a chimney. Many people were gathered, partly to satisfy curiosity, and partly to profit from carrying the baggage of the passengers. The captain offered me a place in a private carriage which he had hired for the journey to Lübeck. I accepted his offer assuming that this would be a cheaper way to travel seeing as there were four of us in the carriage. I was quite mistaken however and upon arrival in Lübeck I was obliged to pay the half [31] of what the captain had paid for the carriage and for another which transported the baggage. I settled into the hotel Stadt Hamburg¹²³ near to where the stagecoaches depart. The following day, after having paid for my accommodation and breakfast, I left at eight o'clock in the morning. Nowadays Lübeck is a dead town¹²⁴, and the sight of the beautiful steeples in Gothic style makes one sentimental for the past magnificence of the town. The weather was very fine, and the sun which shone [32] above a clear horizon promised a beautiful day. On leaving Lübeck I was astonished at the beautiful views on all sides; the conditions were as agreeable as a summer's day, and all nature seemed to give the impression of spring. The houses we encountered along the way had a very neat appearance, to me all the

122 It has not been possible to find evidence as to when Schliemann had previously been in Travemünde. In 1832 he lived with a paternal uncle in Kalkhorst and it is possible that it was from here that he made a trip to Travemünde.

123 This hotel was highly recommended in Murrays guide: " ... Stadt Hamburg; very good: - bed, 1 mark 8 shillings; breakfast 12 shill.; dinner, with bottle of wine and coffee, 2 marks 12 sch ... " (Murray 1845, 331). Hotel Stadt Hamburg was located in Breite Straße (Baedeker 1870).

124 Lübeck had lost its social and financial position in the region a long time ago. " ... until she [Lübeck] dwindled into the existing state of insignificance, from which she is not likely to soon emerge, and which is at once made evident to the stranger, by the deserted and grass-grown streets, and the numerous empty houses" (Murray 1845, 331).

more striking coming from Russia where in general the villages are very dirty and badly built. In many places where we stopped [33] to change the horses I took refreshments which were always well prepared and ready at my service. There were six people in the stagecoach; an Englishman, a Swede, and four Germans.¹²⁵ My language of choice being English¹²⁶, I preferred to carry on a conversation in this language with the Englishman sitting opposite me.

At last, around two o'clock in the afternoon we entered the town, crossing many newly-built areas [34] of which I had no recollection.¹²⁷ After having arrived at the stagecoach station, I sent my belongings on to the Streits hotel¹²⁸, where I headed on foot. I insisted on a front-facing room, but they only had one on the fifth floor, which I was forced to accept. The effort I made in climbing up to my room was sufficiently compensated by the superb view which presented itself to me, both over the basin of the Alster river, with its a large number [35] of rowing boats filled with people, as well as over the pretty promenades of the Jungfernstieg¹²⁹, which surrounded the water on all sides, and finally over the colossal town houses to the left and right of the Alster. After dinner I took a two-horse coach out into town and explored in every direction. It was a Sunday, and every street, broad or narrow, elegant or not, was crowded with people, who to all appearances pursued but one goal - pleasure.

[36] The gaiety which reigned everywhere convinced me that in this town the people were completely different to those in Russia. In Moscow one only cherishes the hours spent in one's family circle; here on the other hand, people have an aversion to those pastimes and couldn't feel more at ease than in enjoying more noisy pleasures.

125 There were six other people in the stagecoach with Schliemann: one Englishmen, one Swede and four Germans.

126 I have been unable to find Schliemann's preference for English in this travel journal. Meyer (1969, 102) said: "Über die Reise führte er ein genaues Tagebuch, abwechselnd in englischer und französischer Sprache. Ein bestimmtes Prinzip für die Wahl der Sprache ist nicht zu erkennen. Wahrscheinlich ist es, wenigstens zu Anfang, das Bedürfnis nach Übung." I cannot agree with Meyer when it comes to Schliemann's choice of Italian for its use is directly connected to Schliemann's Italian-speaking guide in Paris.

127 Schliemann had lived in 1841 for a while in Hamburg before he came to Amsterdam. In 1842 a large part of the medieval hart of Hamburg was destroyed during a large city fire. 1749 houses went up in flames (Murray 1845, 327). Hamburg as Schliemann saw it in 1846, was much altered thanks to rebuilding. It however, could not have been totally new to Schliemann since he had also visited Hamburg on his trip to Russia in January 1846.

128 "Streit's Hôtel in the Jungfernstieg" (Baedeker 1870).

129 "Maiden's Walk", a fashionable promenade (Murray 1845). Jungfernstieg translates properly as "Maiden's Path".

After having entertained myself touring in the coach for some time, I drove to the theatre where, with difficulty, I obtained a second class seat. I have no doubt the acting was good, but my thoughts were so [37] distracted, as much by Moscow as London, that I was hardly in a state to follow any of it. I left the theatre before the close of the play, thinking much less of Hamburg theatre than that of Moscow, even though the first had achieved the reputation of being the best in Europe.¹³⁰ Monday (7/19th October) morning I got up early and busied myself writing about trivial things simply to pass the time.

Around ten o'clock in the morning I went to the office of Schröder Brothers & Co.¹³¹ who were delighted to learn that I had now [38] taken care of their business with the son of Mr. W.L. Alexeeff in Moscow. I showed them the order for nine thousand pounds of coffee from F.W. and P.U.¹³² in Moscow with which they were very satisfied but drew my attention to the fact that the market in Hamburg was devoid of good quality product which was the principal trade of the said establishment, and that however new coffees from the last harvest would arrive around the end of the year so that on my return journey to Russia I could provision myself with as many firm offers as I desired.

The *Schröders*¹³³ drew my particular attention [39] to the matter of cigars in which we could perhaps do business on a large scale. They remarked to me that we could earn up to fifty percent profit in Russia on this article.

I showed them my letter of introduction with Messrs J. Hy. Schröder & Co. from London and Mr. B. H. Schröder promised to recommend me to his good father, currently here. After which I hurried to write to Mr. W. Alexeeff to warn him of my arrival, as well as to his son to whom I gave a short account of my adventures. At one o'clock in the afternoon I went to the Exchange where I was [40] charmed to see the alacrity with which the merchants did their business. I had trouble penetrating the crowd, which was so great

130 Schliemann probably refers to Thaliatheater that was built in 1843.

131 Die Schröder Gebrüder. The oldest still existing letter from this firm to Schliemann dates from Mai 13, 1846 (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie BB1-87). Schliemann often traded with this firm.

132 Abbreviation unknown. "P.U." might be connected to "V. & P. Usachev Bros" (suggestion by DR. Kennell). Meyer 1969 (104): "Dem Haus Schröder in Amsterdam brachte er gleichsam als Morgengabe einen Auftrag auf 9000 Pfund Kaffee mit." It is clear that Mayer here places the wrong Schröder in the wrong place.

133 These were Bernhard Hinrich and Johan Rudolph Schröder. This Bernard Hinrich was a cousin of the Amsterdam B[ernhard] H[inrich] Schröder. For the family connections between the different Schröder Firms see Roberts (1992). For the relations between the different Schröders family members see *Deutsches Geschlechterbuch* (Band 23, 1913).

that a falling apple would have had difficulty reaching the ground. In the Exchange I looked for my old friend the ship-broker Wendt, who showed me such hospitality in my unhappy state after the terrible shipwreck in December 1841. He looked very healthy, and looked much younger than when I had last seen him the previous January. After the Exchange, I went to dine in my hotel; on entering the dining room I came face to face with the four Englishmen [41] who made the journey to Lübeck with me and who were seated at table to satisfy their appetites. The dining room at Streits is one of the most beautiful there is; it is extremely high, long and wide, and the walls, as well as the ceiling are decorated in all ways possible. Three tables covered with snow white table cloths were placed in the length of the room, and every seat was occupied by people of good society. The Englishmen invited me to take a seat beside them, which I did not hesitate to do. There were four dishes [42] which I found very tasty seeing as they were prepared according to German taste. Next to me was seated a man who glorified himself with boastful accounts; he began a conversation bragging about the wonderful business he had conducted in Russia in the past. He also claimed to speak Russian and I spoke some words to him, to which he wanted to respond, but was not able, and to remedy his error he gave me four bottles of champagne which he gave to me as if it were water. After [43] dinner, myself and the Englishmen left for the Elbe pavilion where a very good concert was given. Having paid the four shillings entry, we went in and enjoyed ourselves to our hearts content. The pavilion was full of people and it was difficult to find a seat. We did not stay long and returned to our hotel. Still suffering from the effects of the seasickness, I was not able to sleep that night; the following day I got up early and [44] went to Mr. J.H. *Schröder* to whom I delivered a letter of introduction from Mr. Wl. *Alexeeff*. He read it and re-read it very attentively and thereafter bade me (salutations) eager civilities.

He told me that he had no objection whatsoever to trust his agency to us, but that I absolutely had to notify my associates in London and Liverpool. He spoke so amiably of Mr. Wl. *Alexeeff* that I had no doubt that business was perfectly in order. I assured him of my zealousness and activity [45] with respect to his interests and went straight back to the offices of *Schröder Brothers & Co.*¹³⁴ where I wrote a letter to Mr. W. *Alexeeff* and another to his brother P. *Alexeeff* and a third to MM F.W. & P.U.. Furnishing P. *Alexeeff*

134 Schliemann meant the *Schröder Gebrüder & Co.* Hamburg.

with a detailed opinion with regard to Sodium Nitrate I invited him to place an order at current rock bottom prices. I communicated to Mr. W. *Alexeeff* the results of my dealings with J. Hy. *Schröder*, and I informed F.W. & P.U. that at present the Hamburg market is devoid of [46] good quality coffee for trade on the Russian markets, but that I would procure offers and samples on my return to Russia the following December. I spent the evening in my room, busying myself with my journal which I had neglected for the last few days. At around nine o'clock in the evening, an old friend from Amsterdam, currently employed in the offices of a distinguished c/v¹³⁵ establishment, paid me a visit. I spoke to him for an hour and then went straight to bed. [47] The following day I went once more to Mr. J. Hy. *Schröder* to request a letter of recommendation he had promised me the evening before for his establishment in London. He received me amicably and gave me the promised letter, remarking that he still could not make a final decision about his agency because he absolutely had to inform his associates, one of whom, *Mahs*¹³⁶, had left for Russia with his family. In order [48] to try and convince him to our advantage, I told him that the *Alexeeffs* wanted to be indemnified against their great loss of Tallow in 1839 by doing more business which we would very much like to combine. I went once again to the office of *Schröder Brothers & Co.* and I took leave of the *Schröders* who were ...

After that I made haste to pack my effects and having settled the bill I got a cab to take me to the port where the steamboats for Hamburg departed. The steamer on which [49] I was due to leave had not yet arrived. I therefore went to "Steinfang", a hill next to the port, the elevation of which offered one of the best views of the town, the port and the attractive surroundings of Hamburg. We eventually left and arrived in Hamburg at four o'clock in the afternoon. Hamburg is a small and attractive town situated on the banks of the river Elbe. I took some refreshments and got the carriage at five o'clock in the evening. It was the 9/21st October. Never in my life have I been so exasperated as that evening. The coachmen [50], despite the tips I had given them and my praise of Russian coaches, seemed to deliberately slow the pace of the horses as we went along.

135 Abbreviation unknown.

136 The family Mahs originated in Hamburg. In the eighteen-century some members of this family settled in St Petersburg. The brother of Johann Heinrich (John Henry) Schröder (1783-1865), Hermann Engelbert Schröder (1783-1865) married Rosina Mahs (?-1865). He established the H.E. Schröder & Co. in St Petersburg. This firm later became Alexander Mahs & Co under the direction of one of Rosina's brothers. Another of her brothers, Nicolaus Mahs, became a partner in J.H. Schröder & Co. Liverpool. A third brother, Thomas Mahs, established Mahs & Co. in Hamburg.

It took us around an hour and three quarters to travel seven wersts.¹³⁷ This great slowness was even more strikingly apparent to me coming from an energetic country like Russia where a post carriage can travel at the extraordinary speed of 7 wersts in a half hour.

[51] As chance would have it I made the acquaintance of a draper from Hamburg in the post carriage who wanted to go to Bremen on business. Insulting the lazy German coachmen and heaping praise on those in Russia he soon observed that I sold from this country and told me that French silks could not possibly compete with Russian silks¹³⁸ because of the extraordinary low prices of the latter. He had already formed a Russian partnership in Hamburg [52] which did business on a pretty large scale.¹³⁹ Upon hearing him talk in this way I asked what sort of silk was especially in demand in Hamburg; he told me “Silk Serge”.¹⁴⁰ I thought to myself that it was perhaps chance which had acquainted me with this man, in order to provide service to M.M.G.G.S. son-in-law of Mr. W. *Alexeeff* and owner of the biggest silk factory in Russia. I will try to get more information on silks from my establishment [53] in Hamburg to bring to the attention of Mr. *Schröder* who would be grateful for what I had heard. Whilst reflecting on these matters my travelling companion told me that he was a draper in Hamburg and that in his opinion cloth could be imported at profit in Russia because the establishments which had started several years ago to send cloth to Russia were increasingly renewing their orders. At my request he gave me his address [54], his name “Wilhelm Volger” and Hamburg address, Neueburg no. 15. I promised to pay him a visit on my return to Russia next December when I would request samples from him for information on which I could base the necessary quotes. He gladly assented, especially when I told him of the great profits of my establishment¹⁴¹ in Moscow. Very bored of the journey, I arrived in Bremen on 10/22nd October at nine o’clock [55] in the morning. I stopped at Hotel “Lindenhof” where I enjoyed a good breakfast.

137 One werst is 1066 meters.

138 When Schliemann here mentions silk he probably refers to Pavlova-Posad scarves. In 1812 Semen Labzin had established a factory in Pavlova-Posad where silk scarf were industrially produced, printed with traditional Russian patterns. These scarves were soon to become very popular.

139 The trade in cotton was of more importance than the trade in silk. “Raw cotton imports (an indication that Russian textile industry was producing more of its own thread) rose from an average of 5.400.000 pounds in 1831 to an average of 40.000.000 pounds in 1848” (Lincoln 1978, 270-271).

140 It seems that Schliemann here uses the word “soierier”, enlarging the meaning to textiles in general, since “Serge” is not, of course, made of silk but of wool.

141 With “m[on]/maison de Moscou” Schliemann refers to the firm of W. Alexceff. It seems, at that time, Schliemann was confident of becoming a partner but, that however, never happened.

Feeling restored, I went to the offices of Messrs G.H. & P.D. *Schröder*,¹⁴² who received me in cordial fashion. I told them of the favourable state of affairs of my business dealings since the start of the year. They very much approved of my way of doing things and were keen to undertake an active partnership to our mutual advantage and satisfaction. [56] Messrs *Schröder*, shared my opinion that we could do some very good business together, especially in coffee¹⁴³, even more so because the Hamburg market could not compete at all with that of Bremen in respect of the finer varieties suited to the Muscovite taste. I learned to my great regret, that the coffee consignment exported by Messrs J.F. & Co. in the spring, had we bought in Bremen at a parity of 5½ francs, while S & F & Co. based their invoice at 7 ^[2/1] ¹⁴⁴, a loss of about [57] 32% at our invoice. Messrs G.H. & P.D. *Schröder* seemed very bold in their eagerness to entrust us their goods on consignment simply based on the hope that we would sell at a profit. I flatter myself therefore that I can accomplish this for them to our mutual satisfaction. They requested me to furnish detailed information regarding canvas (cloth) which they had no doubt one [58] could be bought straight from the source in Moscow. I shall therefore make sure to request such information from my friend W. *Alexeeff*, and at the same time to ask him to give me a quote for purchase. Russian canvas shipped from Bremen in quantity to America enjoys a very good reputation. I had therefore no doubt that this product also would allow us to do good business. As far as tobacco is concerned, this product is difficult to deal in Russia¹⁴⁵, and more risky than anything else [59] due to the St. Petersburg partnership of Schilling Gionner & Rothermundt. These latter are simply partners in Bremen but due to their particular positions within their firms are able to suppress any new competition, however stiff. In my opinion therefore, we must limit ourselves, at this early stage, in carrying out the order of MM. Pertoff. G.H. & P.D. *Schröder* told me that they were expecting two cargoes of Logwood¹⁴⁶ in Bremen which [60] might do for P. *Alexeeff* seeing as it was of excellent quality and reasonable price. I did not

142 In 1830 Peter Daniel Schröder (1800-1885) and Gottfried Heinrich Schröder (1797-1851) had taken over Johann Schröder & Co. Bremen. The first of the still existing letters from this firm to Schliemann dates from January 9, 1846 (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series BB1-folder 2, 58).

143 In the nineteenth century, Hamburg was the coffee harbour of Germany. See Tapolski 1896.

144 The second part of the figure is not readable.

145 "Auf der Fahrt mit der Post über Bremen nach Holland ist er [Schliemann] von seltener Aufgeschlossenheit und Unternehmungslust für neue Geschäfte in Tabakwaren ..." (Meyer 1969, 105).

146 Haematoxylon campechianum is used in the dying of wool. It produces with various mordant, shades of blue, from a light lavender to a dense blue-black.

hesitate over this acquisition and they promised to provide me with an estimate in London. I will use it to make calculations and to see whether it is possible to compete with Liverpool prices.

During my stay in Bremen the fair was on, a time of great festivity for the inhabitants. The town of Bremen, auspiciously [61] located on the banks of the mouth of the river Weser does business with everywhere in the world, boasting more than 220 ships.¹⁴⁷ Apart from that there is little else of note. The streets are narrow and without pavements, common in St Petersburg and Moscow. Two church towers built in an ancient style, one of which is leaning and a little neglected, give the town an air of antiquity.

Eager to be on my way, I left at four o'clock [62] in the afternoon. The post carriage (Personenwagen) make their way in German fashion, whatever the tip given to the drivers. Although I was terribly bored, I was forced to abandon myself to it. En route I initiated a conversation with a young man who said he was a salesman from a Hamburg establishment. He was full of tales of the wickedness of the Hamburg police and the ruses they employed. Among other things he told me [63] that a few years ago a postal secretary from Berlin committed a terrible deceit. He fled with the entire cash box, containing over one hundred thousand Prussian crowns. Having got to Hamburg with two mail horses he boarded an English steamboat which was due to depart for London that evening. A secret agent of the Hamburg police, eager to clandestinely serve the general good, came that evening aboard the steamer and, passing himself off as a bank clerk, asked the assembled passengers [64] if anyone on board wanted to exchange foreign currency for English. The postal secretary, not having any of the latter, said to the police agent that he would like to exchange Prussian notes for English sterling. The clerk agreed to this and asked how much he had to exchange. The postal secretary took a bundle of 5000 [65] crowns worth of bank notes out of the cash box. The clerk (secret agent) did not hang about ...

I left Bremen on the 11/23 instant by stagecoach departing at four o'clock in the afternoon. Bremen appeared to me deserted and tedious, the more so because of our very slow pace. A description of the how unpleasant the journey up to Arnhem and of the small market towns we passed on the road, would be long and pointless, I therefore limit myself by saying that I arrived at Arnhem on the 13/25 at eleven o'clock in the morning [66] and proceeded immediately by railway to Amsterdam. Arnhem is a charming place with a many beautifully sited countryseats of the rich of the town. *Arnhem*

¹⁴⁷ Bremen is connected to the sea by the Weser. A regular shortage in tidal water levels was eventually solved, between 1827 and 1830 by the building of a sea harbour, Bremen thus becoming the second harbour of Germany.

was the first large Dutch town I had visited since leaving Holland in January and it pleased me to see the neat houses, the exterior of which are clean and well maintained.

Having refreshed at *Arnhem* I set off for *Amsterdam*. [67] The journey was, it seemed, tedious and slow for I was impatient to be in *Amsterdam*. By building the railway from *Arnhem* to *Amsterdam* the Dutch had taken on difficulties, obliged as they were to carve through high hills and cross dikes and over deep valleys.¹⁴⁸ Two hours and a half riding brought us to the town gate.¹⁴⁹ I hired a hackney carriage and rode to a fashionable inn called “City Elberfeld”.¹⁵⁰ I was pleased to see again [68] the streets and canals of *Amsterdam*, each of which recalled times of sorrow and joy. The houses somehow seemed smaller than I remembered them, which I attribute to the fact that I was so recently in such eminent places as *St Petersburg* and *Moscow*.¹⁵¹ I was particularly moved on passing one street called *Vijgendam*, where I formerly lived at a booksellers¹⁵², to whose hostel I bore great affection for several reasons.

Having settled into my small room at the inn *City Elberfeld*, I changed my clothes and enjoyed a meal. After dinner I called at [69] the old counting house of *Schröder & Co.*, who had recently moved premises. I told my former principal of the career I was entering on in the coming year. This news he was pleased to hear and promised to assist in every way in particular with cultivating of an active and profitable relationship with *W. Alexeeff*. He introduced me to his wife, a young lady of about 18 years of age pretty handsome and of middling height.¹⁵³ They told me of their journey to *Constantinople* last summer and difficulties they had to contend with on the road. [70] After half an hour with *Mr. Schröder* I went to look for my former colleagues, whom I found at dinner in an inn.¹⁵⁴ They were

148 Schliemann travelled with the *Nederlandsche Rijn Spoorweg Maatschappij*. This railway, opened in 1845, linked *Amsterdam* via *Utrecht* to *Arnhem*. Few geographical problems were experienced in the building of this particular line.

149 This line started and ended at the *Weesperpoort* in *Amsterdam* when the city gate still existed.

150 “Hotel Stadt Elberfeld, Oudezijds Achterburgwal 141” (Baedeker 1910). In the edition of 1878 the address is missing, but here the hotel got an extra recommendation “très-fréquenté par les négociants”.

151 Between 1795 and 1880 *Amsterdam* was a dead city. During these 85 years the number of occupied houses dropped from 26400 to 25877 (Miranda 1921, 11).

152 In 1845 Schliemann lived together with his brother *Ludwig* above *Verkoophuis Vijgendam* No. 31. Along with books, pottery and porcelain were also sold at this shop. See letterhead of a letter from *Ludwig* to *Heinrich Schliemann* (*Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series E* 50).

153 *Bernhard Hinrich Schröder* (1807-1889) was aged 39 years at the time.

154 Schliemann [19] maintained: “I took the greatest care to avoid societies and other public houses calculated to offer too frequent opportunities of getting acquainted with other young people”.

surprised to see me so soon thinking I was arriving the following day. We went to the theatre see the ballet, which however, I could not fully enjoy probably because of being so fatigued from my travels. The theatre was crowded.

The next morning I returned to the counting house at nine and, although it was a Sunday I [71] was busy until half past four with writing several letters to my friends in Russia hastening them to make payment. One of the first clerks of *Schröders* counting house invited me to dine with them in the American hotel¹⁵⁵ which we did, afterwards visiting, in society of several acquaintances, the great coffee-house and the saloon “Frascati”¹⁵⁶, where a beautiful concert was given. The following day, Monday the 14/26 October I wrote still more letters to my Russian friends and went afterwards to change.¹⁵⁷ I paid [72] my compliments to several of my old merchant friends of this city. After changing, I dined with three young men on my account in my hotel, and returned to the counting house of *Schröder* and then on to the German Coffeehouse, where I sat till nine chatting with my old colleagues. Attending the counting house again on the 15/27, I wrote a letter to Mr. W. *Alexeeff* of Moscow and obtained from Mr. *Schröder* a letter of credit for a hundred pounds Sterling.¹⁵⁸

[73] London 8th November

Sadly, I have not been able to update my journal for past 12 days, the content of which I would have later shown to Moscovian friends and for my own sake. Being unable to recollect immediately everything that has passed since my last entry, I limit myself to saying that, I departed Amsterdam on the 27th October for Rotterdam¹⁵⁹ [74] where I stop overnight intending to depart the following morning on the “Rainbow” steamer, sailing at eight o’clock for London.

155 To which hotel Schliemann is referring is not clear. Hotel American on the Leidseplein was not build until 1881, demolished in 1902, to be replaced by the current Hotel American.

156 Frascatie was built in 1842 as a coffeehouse. In 1879 it became a brokers club used for tobacco trading.

157 Schliemann means the Exchange. This was the “Beurs van Zocher” which was opened in 1845. It was demolished in 1902 and replaced by the “Beurs van Berlage”.

158 “Amsterdam d 27 Octb 1846. Indem wir das Vergnügen haben Ihnen beigesand eine Accreditor Brief von £100 Sterl (hunderd Pfund Sterling) zu Ihrem Gunsten auf h. J. Henry Schröder & C in London zu behändigen ...” (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series BB1-336).

159 It is strange that Schliemann does not mention his brother Ludwig who was living in Amsterdam at the time. Would he not have visited him?

Arriving in Amsterdam on the late train ¹⁶⁰ at half past four o'clock, I delivered my luggage to the head porter who promised that it would be forwarded to "Koens" stagecoach office by the boat train arriving in Rotterdam at about midnight. Thinking that all was well, I caught my train. At the appointed hour, the stagecoach was found not to be carrying my trunk. [75] The coachmen and conductor could not afford me any explanation as to why that should be. I was anxious indeed, for the steamer was due to sail the following morning. I was at a loss as to what to do, however where necessity is greatest, assistance is nearest, it is said for, at seven o'clock in the morning my trunk arrived by the night stagecoach, which had been mistakenly taken to the railway station. Taking possession of the trunk I made [76] the steamer in time, helped by foggy weather delaying the sailing.

Taking my place in the first class cabin, for which I paid a guinea and seven shillings, the steamer went at a slow pace it being some hours before leaving the river Meuse. There were twelve or fourteen first class cabin passengers, among whom I found them to be of agreeable company. The kitchen afforded the best of English dishes which I enjoyed. The breakfast was served up at eight o'clock and consisted of tea and coffee [77] and a choice of roasted bread with butter and dry roasted bread, usual dry bread, muffin with butter, fowl, mutton, roast beef, fried fish, herring and eggs which latter was brought on the table in quite a different manner as in our country. No "Samovar" is to be seen on the English breakfast table, the waiter brings a dry pot of new silver plate, puts into it a generous quantity of tea (notwithstanding the high cost of tea) then retires and returns with the teapot with hot water. Tea and coffee are [78] served properly in England!

The weather was fine and a continuous breeze causing but little movement of the boat, so that all my fears of falling seasick disappeared. At about midnight we could already see the fire of a lighthouse on the shore of the river Thames. Though the movement of the vessel was very slight, I began to feel sick and underwent a pretty strong fit of the seasickness, preferring to stay on deck most of the night viewing the many fires in the lighthouses on both sides of the magnificent river. [79] Fog forced us to halt at four o'clock and it was not before eight that we got underway again. A splendid view offered itself, both on the river with many ships of all sizes and,

160 Schliemann travelled with the Hollandsche IJzeren Spoorweg-Maatschappij. This company was responsible for the first railway in the Netherlands. The Amsterdam-Haarlem was opened in 1839 and in the following years extended, reaching Rotterdam in 1847. In 1846 it only reached Delft, therefore Schliemann covered the last leg by coach.

nicely cultivated shoreline. We passed by Woolwich, Greenwich and Gravesand and tied up at nine o'clock at the Custom house near Blackwall railway station. Luggage was brought into the customs hall and examined thoroughly. Five other steamers having arrived before [80] us, we were obliged to wait until they had been examined. This annoyingly took more than two hours, before my turn came to open my trunk. As I was doing so, I vainly looked for my hatbox containing a new hat. It was missing so I had to assume that it had been stolen on our arrival.

Eventually leaving the customs hall, I caught railway train just behind the custom house to London. The carriages were driven by ropes and [81] steam engine, placed at the stationhouse.¹⁶¹ On arrival I took an omnibus, upon the top of which my luggage was placed, St Pauls coffeehouse¹⁶², where I took up lodgings, occupying a front-room, which pleased me very well, for it afforded a nice view on the grand St Pauls cathedral and Queen Elizabeth's statue in front. After changing, I called on the office of Messrs J. Hy. Schröder & Co. in Leadenhall Street¹⁶³ which I found with difficulty.

Not finding Mr. Post¹⁶⁴ in, I returned [82a] again half an hour later. In delivering my letters of introduction, I made the acquaintance of Mr. Post, a pleasant and healthy looking man aged about fifty.¹⁶⁵ He expressed satisfaction in our proposals, and stated that he did not doubt that we could eventually come to a mutually agreeable and advantageous understanding. In spite of his desire to bring the matter to a quick close, he could not do so without the approval Mr. J. Hy. Schröder, actually living in Hamburg. He promised to address [83a] him by next post but, I confessed, I was much disappointed for I understood that our business would be concluded at

161 In the nineteenth century different techniques were used to make trains run with the assistance of a cable. Here one used a cable that ran around wheels on both sides. The wagons could be hitched on when they were needed.

162 Here Schliemann probably refers to "The Cathedral Hotel, 48 St. Paul's Churchyard" which also served as a coffeehouse (Baedeker 1875).

163 "In 1835 it [J. Henry Schröder & Co.] moved to 102 Leadenhall Street, a big building set back from the road which housed about fifteen firms of merchants, shipping agents and insurance brokers. Baron Sir John Henry Schröder described the building as 'a mansion house over a pickle factory'. The reasons for the moves are unknown but they may have been prompted by the need for additional accommodation since between 1829, when records begin, and 1849, the staff increased from five to ten, suggesting that the firm was prospering" (Roberts 1992, 39).

164 "... in August 1824 a new partnership was formed with Hermann Otto von Post, a 34-year-old merchant, the son of a Bremen lawyer, who had set up in business on his own account in the City a few years earlier. The terms of the partnership are unknown, but it appears unlikely that von Post contributed substantially to J. Henry Schröder & Co.'s capital, since he was referred to by Barings in 1835 as 'a confidential German clerk who signs by procuration for the house'" (Roberts 1992, 39).

165 Post was born in 1790 therefore in 1846 he would have been 56.

this meeting. However, seeing that nothing could be done, I departed. Returning later, I let Mr. *Post* know of my intention to travel immediately to Liverpool without waiting for a reply.

I later sought Mr. Grigori Fjodorovitsj Matvejev for whom I had carried a parcel with shoes from St. Petersburg. I also presented myself to the son of N.I. Oesatsjev¹⁶⁶ [82] who appeared to have adopted the air of the town, for he looked a great deal older, paler and leaner than last year, when I had seen him in Amsterdam.

After changing I called at the Baltic Coffeehouse where I met with both *Valentin Konstantinovitsj*, a good looking young man, whom I had taken a liking to since first speaking with, and *Vasili Ivanovitsj*. I invited them to call upon me in the evening.[83] *Valentin Konstantinovitsj* accompanied me directly, whilst *Vasili Ivanovitsj* promised to call at my lodgings after having dined. I cannot deny that I was pleased to be in the company of these two Russian natives of Moscow, the city that I have such fond affection for. In drinking freely of a wine called “Cherry”¹⁶⁷, we talked a lot of Moscow, and I conveyed all of the latest gossip. They left me at nine [84] o’clock in the evening, *Vasili Ivanovitsj* thinking over the idea of accompanying me as far as Paris.

The following morning 30th of October, I called again at J. Hy. Schröder & Co.’s office to ask Mr. *Post* to provide me with a letter of introduction to his Liverpool house¹⁶⁸ which he was pleased to do, assuring me at the same time of his desire to hasten the conclusion of our business. I returned to my room, packed my luggage, paid my bill, amounting to a guinea, even though I had not had any [85] dinner and caught an omnibus to the great Western railway¹⁶⁹ station. Preferring good society on this journey, though not lengthy, I took a first class ticket. The Western railway station is an

166 “... erhielten Rechnungen ... N.J. Usatscheff über Pfeffer f324,05 ...” (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series BB1-1881).

167 On [99] Schliemann uses the correct orthography, Sherry.

168 “In July 1839, Johann Heinrich [John Henry] established a third firm, J.H. Schröder & Co., in Liverpool, of which initially he was the sole proprietor. The capital of the new firm was £50,000, a fairly typical sum for modest-sized merchant banks of the day ... However, Johann Heinrich informed the Bank of England’s Liverpool branch that he was prepared to commit a further £150,000 to the undertaking should it be required, indicating substantial wealth. To manage the firm he engaged Nikolaus Mahs, a younger brother of Thomas Mahs, his partner in Hamburg and relation by marriage; and Charles Pickering, a local man from the family of Pickering Brothers, Liverpool corn merchants. Pickering and Mahs were taken into partnership by Johann Heinrich in October 1842, apparently to satisfy the Liverpool branch of the Bank of England, which was unwilling to allow the firm to open a drawing account in the absence of a resident partner.” (Roberts 1992, 3).

169 The Great Western Railway connected London with Bristol. It was opened in 1838 however, the entire route was not completed until 1846.

immense building quite in keeping with its importance.¹⁷⁰ The train moved off at half past midday. The weather was good and I was impressed by the beautiful scenery on both sides of the line. That lasted quite a while [86] until we left entirely the huge town area which seems likely to swallow everything and, in the course of time, whole England! Despite the fair weather, which bode well for the journey, the air was so full of smoke and fog, the sky was dull and gloomy and it was not possible see far. The countryside presented a far more pleasant view. In all directions well cultivated fields could be seen with enclosing nut, honeysuckle and hawthorn hedges¹⁷¹, which with their [87] green foliage (leaves) still carried the best aspect of summer. The villages and small towns were equally interesting, everywhere I saw neat stone buildings, and folk neatly dressed in their Sunday best.

The railway journey from London to Liverpool is about 220 miles, which an express train covers in $5\frac{3}{4}$ hours and a slow train in $10\frac{3}{4}$. Rail construction had been accomplished despite immense obstacles for the terrain consists of nothing but hills and valleys. Going to or, coming from Liverpool, you have to pass through many tunnels and cuttings [88]. The longest tunnel in England is on the railway from Manchester to Sheffield, at about 3 miles long.¹⁷² Another very long one is near to Liverpool¹⁷³, both tunnels cut through high rocks and most skilfully engineered. I can't deny, I was always seized with panic whenever we entered any one of these tunnels, being so dark, that it is impossible to see even the hand before the eyes. We were drawn by a rope through the first tunnel¹⁷⁴, on account of the unevenness of the ground.

I arrived at Liverpool on the 30th at a quarter to eleven in the evening and took lodging in the George Hotel Dale Street¹⁷⁵ [89] obtaining a front room. The next morning, after an English breakfast, I bought myself a replacement hat with some difficulty, owing to the larger size of my head. Hats are better quality with us in Russia, the Beaver hats being not fashionable in England, therefore

170 Paddington station, and the rest of this line, was designed by Isambard Kingdom Brunel.

171 Schliemann was probably referring to hawthorn (*Crataegus* or *Prunus spinosa*) instead of "hawdorn".

172 The Summit Tunnel between Littleborough and Wolsden. This is the oldest railway tunnel in the world. It was built between 1838 and 1841 for the Manchester and Leeds Railway. Schliemann exaggerated the tunnel length which is actually 1,6 Mile (2,6 Kilometre) long and still in use today.

173 The Wapping or Edge Hill Tunnel, was constructed between 1826 and 1830 for the Manchester and Leeds Railway.

174 Up till 1896 trains were drawn with the help of a cable through the Wapping or Edge Hill Tunnel.

175 George Hotel, Thomas Castle, 15 Dale st (Slater 1846).

no longer worn. The silk hats are crude and heavy compared to those of comfortable Russian manufacture.

I found the office of J. Hy. *Schröder* & Co.'s, Rumford place N^o 11, without difficulty and delivered my letter of recommendation [90] from Mr. *Post* as well as that from Mr. W. *Alexeeff*, which I had retained after Mr. *Post* had read it, with the intention of presenting it in Liverpool. Mr. *Mahs* (Nicolas) and Pickering of the Liverpool establishment, expressed the same enthusiasm as Mr. *Post*, not being in the least doubt about our coming to a reciprocal agreement to our advantage, but they could do nothing further without the approval of J. Hy. *Schröder* in Hamburg, and his partner Thomas *Mahs* in St Petersburg. *Nicolas Mahs* promised to write a private letter to the latter and to J. Hy. *Schröder* [91] and then showed me round great Newspaper room on the exchange. The newspaper room is the largest and best equipped that I ever seen.

From early morning until late at night this grand saloon in the exchange is always thronged with merchants doing business. A visitor, having been signed in by an existing member, can find all of the English newspapers and read them at his ease. Mr. *Mahs* told me a lot about the business transacted there, and [92] introduced me to his brother-in-law, a broker in Drysaltery goods, who kindly showed me the port, a part of the navy and the docks. In port on that day was lying a steamer with two chimneys, the first of that kind I have seen, a new concept calculated to be of interest to the mercantile community at large. Mr. *Mahs* introduced me afterwards to his father-in-law, a cotton broker, who promised to prepare me a nice set of cotton samples, of which he would [93] retain duplicates so, that on later sending of orders from Russia, I had merely to refer to those samples.

Saturday afternoon and evening I spend alone in my room, occupying myself with writing up events as I had done the previous Sunday which, in England, is a day of rest. All shops are closed and no public amusement is allowed. London and Liverpool Streets, which during the week are always thronged crowded with cabs, carts, omnibus and other sorts of vehicles and many hundred thousands of foot passengers are, on Sunday quiet. English churches are all well attend, perhaps because [94] they are the only places of resort on a Sunday. Even within the family circle Englishmen do not receive visitors on the Sabbath.

Monday morning I called again at J. Hy. *Schröder* informing him that I had decided to head for Manchester in order to view factories there and, could he oblige me with some lines of introduction? Agreeing to this Mr. *Mahs* then invited me to dine with him the following day. Although I calculated that this would oblige me to

make, for a single dinner, a journey of sixty five miles, spending [95] a £1 for travelling expenses, I judged it expedient to accept the invitation, hoping to make it back by three o'clock the same day.

Paying my hotel bill, but leaving my luggage behind, I set out on the 12½ o'clock train. The country on either side of the line seemed far less attractive than that from London to Liverpool. As far as the eye could see innumerable factories could be seen under plumes of intense smoke rising continuously from gigantic chimneys, demonstrating the activity. Arriving at 2.30 [96] in Manchester I went directly to the office of Messrs Abraham Troost & Co.'s in order to begin as soon as possible viewing the principal manufacturers in the town. The houses in *Manchester*, built from brick stone and not covered with chalk or colour, have a very grubby appearance¹⁷⁶ and the streets are, for the most part, broad but dirty. Wherever I went there were factories the gigantic chimneys of which, like immense church steeples, underlined the importance of home trade. Mr. *Troost* was not at home and I was therefore compelled to call again at six o'clock. Meeting Mr. *Troost*, a man [97] of about 34 years of age, I easily recognized as German. He promised to provide me next morning lines of introduction to some of his friends, and not wishing to hold him up further I quickly departed.

Walking about town and, on passing a mercenary shop, I saw coming out a man who seemed familiar to me in spite of the gloom of the evening. On approach, I recognised him immediately as none other than my old acquaintance Brakestone with whom I had travelled in [98] January last from Amsterdam to Berlin.¹⁷⁷ 'Good gracious', cried I 'From whence do you come Mr. *Brakestone* ?'. He recognised me immediately also and was pleased to see me again. He invited me to lodge in the same hotel as himself where he lived, which I did not hesitate to do, not having yet set myself up. The hotel was fashionable and comfortable. I went into the coffee room at got supper and waited for *Brakestone*, who joined me soon afterwards. We talked over our past [99] adventures and, drinking a bottle of Sherry, we hoped that circumstances might again allow us to renew the pleasure of journeying together.

After breakfast next morning, I delivered to Messrs Sharp brothers the lines of introduction, which Troost & Son's had given me. In consequence, one of their workmen was appointed to show around the factory which only made railway steam engines [100]. He first escorted me beneath the ground floor, where the engines were as-

176 Between 1820 and 1850 the production of cotton grew by 500 percent. A similar growth was also seen in other branches of industry. In 1759 Manchester had a population of 20.000 but, by 1851 this number had risen to 303.382.

177 Schliemann, in January 1846, travelled overland to St Petersburg.

sembled from various plates, screws and rows¹⁷⁸ made in other parts of the factory. In viewing the large number of colossal engines standing there and prepared for exporting to various parts of Germany, I could not help but think of and wonder at the scientific advances, the world at large had made in the last 25 years. Art¹⁷⁹ has cast off the problems that used to exist, under which trade was formerly conducted. The transmission of letters and goods is far speedier. [101] Now, from the most southerly part of England you can travel to the north of Scotland in a single day and telegraphs¹⁸⁰ convey news at the speed of light.

In another department screws, iron staffs, and other steam engines parts were being fashioned, watching the way that iron is cut and moulded, as smoothly as if it were butter. My guide told me that [102] every one of the workman has his particular task. One, for instance, making nothing but small rows, another making another kind and so on. Training the young to become specialist tradesmen, all but guarantees outstanding quality and accuracy.¹⁸¹ Among the great many items shown me, the way iron rows are created took my attention. A shallow hole is dug in which are laid pieces [103] of iron, in the correct order. Openings between the pieces of iron are filled with molten iron, all pieces thus being held together in the form of a row. The mass is then hammered, cut out, smoothed and beaten until the required dimension and shape is achieved.

At twelve o'clock I headed for Liverpool for my dinner appointment with Mr. Mahs. We met in his counting house where he had prepared a [104] letter for me to be delivered to my hotel, should I not have managed this meeting. The letter gave directions to his home and the hour for dinner. Mr. *Mahs* lives in the country about two miles from *Liverpool* and the hour of dinner being at six o'clock, I was to go by omnibus, leaving my hotel at 5.30. It was not easy finding the *Mahs'* house, and did not find it before being successfully cheated several times by the coachman. It was not before [105] 6.45 when I made late my appearance. *Mahs* presented me his wife, a friendly nice looking girl of about 20 years of age, who welcomed

178 Schliemann favoured the word "row" instead of "wheel". He also did this in his American travel journal from 1850-1851: "We had rows to our post-carriage ..." (Weber 1942,13).

179 Schliemann probably meant "Science".

180 The first telegraph was built in 1832 by Schilling-Cannstadt. It however did not become fully functional until Samuel Morse (1786-1837) developed his alphabet in 1836. See: Kirby, Withington, Darling & Kilgore (1956, Chapter 11).

181 "... the improvement of the dexterity of the workman necessarily increases the quantity of the work he can perform; and the division of labour, by reducing every man's business to some one simple operation, and by making this operation the sole employment of his life, necessarily increases very much the dexterity of the workman" (Smith 1776, 6).

me as if I were an old acquaintance. There were, besides other young ladies, relations and acquaintances of Mrss *Mahs*, her three brothers and a Russian gentleman, sent by the Russian government to England for the purpose of organising the construction of two Volga river steamers. I particularly enjoyed the light hearted conversation of these good folk, but especially with that of the four young ladies, with whom I was continually [106] chatting. They told me that the fair sex in England is very fond of foreigners, mainly because of their perceived boldness and easy conversation. The character of a landlord is usually similarly rated as resembling that of his servant therefore, on entering a house of any person there may be formed already some idea of his character according to the reception and demeanour (behaviour) of the servants. Thus it seems that English ladies judge the Russian nation agreeably with the opinion they entertain of our emperor, who has been resident in England some years [107], and with whom all have fallen in love. The ladies in the family of Mr. *Mahs* pride themselves on saying many good thing of our sovereign, whose kindness, benevolence, liberality, generosity, beauty and imposing regard most sincerely preoccupied them in his favour. They told me that respectable English families take pride in receiving a non English son-in-law, who respects manners and customs better than their own countrymen. On this occasions I could in fact not refrain from lamenting at the indifference shown by [108] Moscovian ladies towards strangers. In fact the Moscovian ladies despise all foreigners. Sometimes I could not help smiling at the somewhat ridiculous conversation of the Liverpool ladies in their attempts in uttering words in broken French with a shocking accent, asking me at the same time, whether our Moscovian ladies knew anything else other than Russian - a barbarous tongue! In this point I deemed it my [109] duty to defend my favourites, the talented Moscovian ladies and to state, that I should most wilfully dare a wager of any amount, that the Moscovian ladies are the most skilful in the world, speaking with the utmost fluency four languages which is nowhere to be found, neither in Europe nor Asia and America. I found much pleasure in adding, that our Moscovian ladies exhibit an equally gratifying evidence of their ability in those arts and sciences, which are calculated to improve, such as, ability

[110] on the piano and in dancing etc.¹⁸² I undertook their defence with such ardour that the Liverpool ladies sat stunned and ashamed, feeling in themselves their extreme inferiority for either not having taken the pains of developing their talents, or not having any in the first place. Mr. *Mahs* lives in fact very happily together with his little English wife and child, constituting the family future.

Following dinner, which finished at about eleven o'clock, I took leave with the good wishes of the family for a safe and prosperous journey. The next morning I rode away at an early hour, [111] after having paid for my night's lodging and breakfast 8/8 ^d, which was expensive! The servants in inns in England are not paid a salary. Their fees, or pot money, always being added to the bill.

Arriving in Manchester at about nine o'clock, I immediately showed Mr. Troost's letters of introduction to some Twist (cotton spinning) manufacturing companies, viewing all departments of this important line of manufacturing, which I was keen to do. Cotton is first pressed by a machine, creating the shape of wats, and then applied to the spinning machine. It is spun coarsely at first [112] but then finer and finer until achieving the required thickness and quality. For the manufacture of Twist women are normally employed¹⁸³ for, with their thinner fingers they are better able to work the spinning process. Having done my best to fully take in and understand the manufacturing process I went on to speak with manufacturers taking the opportunity to discuss with them the Twist trade, hoping to develop business with them. By doing it this way I was able to avoid the high Manchester commission agent charges and, perhaps, persuade them to consign a quantity of merchandising through us. [113] The Twist trade has been traditionally carried by the Manchester consignees, manufacturers therefore, understandably responded somewhat reluctantly to my suggestions.¹⁸⁴ By dealing directly, manufacturers would spoil the trade for commission agents who, in turn, might then renounce their connexion with the manufacturers and never purchase from them again. By paying the

182 According to Ludwig 1932, 82-83 Schliemann had his first disappointment with a Russian girl in 1847. In a letter to his sister Schliemann wrote: "Ich befinde mich auf dem Gipfel des Glückes. Welch süße Entschädigung nach so vielen Leiden! ... Sie spielt meisterhaft Klavier und spricht drei europäische Sprachen fließend ... Sophie ist sehr sparsam, und so können wir reich werden." The same story, this time undated, is also told in Meyer (1969, 140-141). I suspect that Ludwig is mistaken about the year and that Schliemann had his first Russian love affair in 1846.

183 In 1901 there were 27.159 people working in the Manchester cotton industry and, of these, 20.276 were women (*Meyers Großes konversations-Lexikon* 1909).

184 Since the eighteenth century there were already strong ties between traders and producers. In general the traders financed the purchase of the machinery thus ensuring almost total control over the producers (Cole 1952, 23-24).

manufacturers directly, they (the manufacturers) would not hesitate to accept our orders but not be able to sell anything else but at the highest quoted price, and by so doing leave themselves expose to the whims of an unprincipled [114] manufacturer, ignorant in matters of foreign trade and accounting. Should I, for example, grant a generous advances of $\frac{3}{4}$ or $\frac{7}{8}$, some manufacturers might be inclined to make an offer for consignments of Twist but, not knowing how the various qualities from the different manufacturers are likely to be received in Moscow and with no knowledge of the standing of each manufacturer, we judge it expedient to forgo the pleasure of dealing with them at this time. Competition in the Twist line is high in Moscow and without thorough knowledge, it would be [115] almost impossible for us quickly achieve recognition for a Manchester based firm that had never previously traded in Russia. I therefore left these matters for a later date.

Having spent the day inspecting and talking with the heads of factories, I attended that evening the Queens Theatre. The Queens Theatre must surely be the worst I ever saw in my life. Both audience and stage facilities were best described as rough, with the music and actors shocking. If that were not all, in my place in the upper box, I was most disgustingly tormented by [116] the unfortunate sisterhood of whom there were more than forty. They behaved most indecently, squeezing men and knocking them as if little babies. I have no recollection of the name of the play, but recall that it was the story of a sailor due to be hanged for striking his captain but being reprieved at the last moment, and released. Never before have I seen more dissolute temptation and seduction than in Manchester. Almost every lady that I saw either walking or standing in street doorways, bore [117] shocking signs of worn out abuse, self inflicted or otherwise.

The following morning 5th of November I set off for London via Birmingham where we stopped for some hours. I took the opportunity for bit of sight-seeing in the city but saw nothing of particular interest apart from, in large marketplace in the centre of town, a statue of Lord Nelson. He was leaning on a man-of-war (ship) and before him lay a coiled ship's cable.¹⁸⁵ *Birmingham* is the home of many manufacturers of brass work.

My journey was on the slow train and was therefore sadly compelled to spend [118] 14 hours on a distance, which by the express train can be made in only 6 hours. If that was not frustrating enough, my fellow passengers were somewhat disagreeable to be

185 The Nelson monument was erected in 1809. Designed by Sir Richard Westmacott and cost £2500, raised by donations. It is the oldest public monument in Birmingham.

amongst. One in particular challenged everyone, thereby rendering himself rather ridiculous. Arriving at nine o'clock in the evening, I took an outside seat on an omnibus and rode to Gregory's commercial Hotel and Boarding House, Fountain Court Cheapside N29¹⁸⁶, which had been recommended to me by a gentleman at Liverpool. The next morning I set out to sight-see beautiful town London. Fearing [119] that Messes J. Hy. Schröder might not yet have received the necessary information from their office in Hamburg, in respect of the arrangement to be made between us, I did not wish to intrude upon them before the Monday.

The streets of London are, for the most part, broad and well paved, with broad footpaths (pavements) of long flat stones on either side. The houses, three and four stories high, presenting a pretty, neat appearance although, most are not whitewashed or coloured. Considering the vast numbers of London citizens and factories [120] it is no wonder that the city is always covered in smoke and fog (smog), which at this season of the year is particularly intense causing many accidents, it being sometimes almost impossible to see from one side of the street to the other. An interesting observation is that, given the crowded state of the footpaths, few collisions occur because everybody tends keeps to the right hand side as they walk.

The streets themselves are always crowded with omnibus, cabs, hackney coaches, carts and vehicles of a thousand [121] different sorts, which move forward in an uninterrupted flow. To facilitate the movement of the inhabitants of London more than 900 omnibus are plying in the town in all possible directions and afford at little expense the opportunity of being carried from one end to the other.

Hackney coaches and cabriolets now licensed in London are more than 2800. Following the guidance of London, which I bought the other day, I went straight on to "Charing cross", a vast places, surrounded by most magnificent buildings. In the middle of the square there are two water fountains set in small ponds. At the end of the square rises [122] a stone column about 200 feet tall. This monument was erected in honour of Lord Nelson whose bronze statue is to be found on top of the column.¹⁸⁷ Next to the admiral is a large ship's rope on which he is resting his hand. The column presents an

186 Alongside his travel journal Schliemann also kept a smaller notebook *Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series D 2* in which he made the following note: 'Gregri's boarding-house fountain court cheap side'. Also: "Gregory Wellington, Gregorys Hotel, 29 Cheapside & 1 Fountain Court" (<http://deadpubs.co.uk/LondonPubs1851/London1851G5.shtml>; 07-12-2011).

187 Nelson's Column was build between 1840 and 1843. The four lions at the foot were placed there in 1867.

impressive view and increases the beauty of “Charing Cross” square where it is located. Leaving Charing Cross square I turned to the left to enjoy the superb view offered by the houses of parliament which are still under construction.¹⁸⁸ [123] Never in my life have I seen a more imposing and charming building on first impression; the exterior of the colossal edifice is in gothic style; the roof which is not yet completed will be made almost invisible by the numerous little turrets, of which the frontispieces are embellished on all sides. In its present state the entire building appears to be made of wood; the walls are embellished with thousands of magnificently sculpted entablatures provided with appropriate statues. The building [124] is surrounded by a wooden enclosure with closed doors. I was not able to gain access despite offering money. “Westminster Abbey” is close to the houses of parliament, an ancient church whose reverent exterior strikes the visitor’s gaze. I entered the church and asked the sexton whether I could look inside. He assented saying that he would show all the most interesting things after the communion service which was about to begin. [125] Following the recommendations of my “guide to London”, I walked many streets and eventually came upon “Vauxhall” bridge, where paid a penny to cross. This is one of the most beautiful bridges in London; it is made of stone and consists of a wide and convenient lane for carriages, as well as a lane for the convenience of pedestrians. In following the directions of my guidebook and taking many nondescript roads I finally came to a park called Hyde Park. An attractive stone arch [126] forms the entry behind which is another, even higher arch topped with a new bronze equestrian statue of the Duke of Wellington. Before the statue was even finished there appeared many superficial commentaries ridiculing the enterprise; newspapers, and particularly “Punch” was full of sarcasm. Having viewed the statue with my own eyes, I have to admit that I have never seen a finer bronze, and I can therefore refute all the mockery.

[127] Having already heard about London parks I imagined finding myself in beautiful forest surroundings, traversed by promenades; but London parks are not like that. Rather they have a rural character. One has to imagine vast fields interspersed with attractive pathways aligned with trees, forming alleys. From time to time one sees pretty lakes with swans and other aquatic birds. At the park entrance [128] is an enormous statue, made from 20 cannons, each weighing 24 pounds, erected in honour of the Duke of Wellington

188 The House of Parliament was build between 1837 and 1868. One started in 1837 with the river wall, but it took until 1840 before the first stone of the building was laid. Even though the House of Lords was already being used from 1847, it was not opened officially until 1852.

and his fellow soldiers. Near the park is the palace of the Duke of Wellington and also that of Baron Rothschild as well as those of a thousand other distinguished persons. Not far from here is another stone column, extremely high and erected in honour of the Duke of Wellington, in the form of a colossal bronze statue mounted on top of the column. [129] I approached and seeing that it was possible to gain entry, I paid 6 pennies, and went up.

A staircase (spiral) in the middle of the column led me upwards. There is nothing more beautiful than the view from the top of the column. Regretfully the thick fog prevented me from seeing far. Such was the height that the objects down below appeared small and insignificant. After dining I returned to my hotel and later went to the theatre in "Drury Lane" where [130] the "Maid of Artois" was playing.¹⁸⁹ This theatre is the most magnificent of London. The public facilities as well as the interior are very well done. The spacious ground floor is surmounted by four galleries, decorated a thousand ways. In the middle of the theatre is a large chandelier illuminated with more than a hundred gas flames. Gas is very cheap in this country, and as a result one uses gas far more than candles [131]. The lodgings of the poor worker, as well as those of the rich, are provided with and illuminated by gas lamps.¹⁹⁰ After the performance of the "Maid of Artois" which I liked very much, there was a pretty ballet in which two women in particular demonstrated their extreme agility by dancing on the tips of their toes and spinning at the speed of lightning. I left before the performance was over in order to escape the unpleasant crush which provides thieves with a good opportunity to assert their abilities. [132] The following morning, after breakfast, I went on foot to the "Thames Tunnel", a miraculous tunnel which leads underneath the River "Thames". Having walked a long distance in the so-called poor areas, I finally arrived at the end. To gain entry to the underground tunnel one had to pass a sort of office like that of a railway. I was allowed to pass after paying a penny. Two wide spiral (circular) staircases at the entrance of the office led downwards forming between them [133] a vast empty cylinder. Due to the reigning darkness these cylinders are illuminated by gas day

189 This Michael Balfe opera was written in 1836. Alfred Bunn, manager of the Royal Theatre Drury Lane, wrote the libretto. The storyline is that an evil marquis abducts an innocent girl from the province. Her love for someone her own aged is the reason she is banned to French Guyana. As she lies close to death the marquis returns, as a reformed character, thereby creating a happy ending. See Balfe & Bunn (1846).

190 Gas was first used for lighting in London in 1807. When we see how the water supply in London was, it seems highly unlikely that gas was available for the poor. "The worst feature about all these slums of 1850 was the scarcity of water. That is to say, water was laid on, but not turned on except for a very short time every day, and on Sunday not at all" (Besant 1909, 316).

and night. Having descended about 76 steps one is struck by the magnificent view of two magnificent underground tunnels, lit by numerous gas lights which line the four sides. The stone walls which separate the two tunnels are interspersed with openings which are inhabited by small shops and stalls of all kinds. Most of these shops sell prints and small paintings of the underground [134] tunnels. From one of the shopkeepers, I bought a small glass in the shape of a telescope. Looking through one of the glass ends one can see different views of the “Thames Tunnel”; under construction, the tunnel entrance and this same view full of pedestrians, illuminated by gas.

The “Thames Tunnel” so to speak is frequented mainly by foreigners, and I am inclined to believe that the revenues would be considerably higher if each pedestrian had to pay a pound sterling rather than the current one penny. The inhabitants of London hardly make use [135] of this tunnel either due to the distance from the centre of town or because of the difficulties in entering and exiting the tunnel, or lastly due to the bad air which prevails.

On exiting the “*Thames Tunnel*” I went by boat to the “London Tower” (Tower of London), an ancient fortification, partially destroyed by a fire four years ago. After paying a shilling, I went inside. The walls, more than fifteen feet thick, as well as the antiquity of the building strike the visitor. I was shown a room full of ancient [136] horse armour. The floor was occupied by a line of 25 figures on horseback dressed in different types of armour from past centuries. Above the horsemen hung a series of flags, some with a date and the name of some king or knight, referring to the figure below. The walls and ceiling were decorated with a large variety of weapons, ingeniously arranged in various manners and forms.¹⁹¹ To the right is a small room with cabinets on two sides, one of which contains [137] all kinds of firearms, from the time of their invention; the other cabinet contains curious Chinese battle uniforms. Afterwards I was

191 “Horse Armoury ... This apartment is adorned with suits of armour of almost every description, but most striking are the effigies of English kings on horseback, armed cap-à-pee”. In Schliemann’s description this room fuses with the “Small Armoury, containing arms for about 200.000 men all kept bright and clean, and disposed in various tasteful forms, representing the sun, the royal arms, Medusa’s head, &c” (Leigh 1841, 218).

shown “Queen Elizabeth’s armoury”¹⁹² with an enormous quantity of weapons which were in use before the invention of gunpowder. Among other things I saw the armour of a knight of the cross which I was told was the oldest armour in the whole tower.

I was then led to the state jewel house which has an estimated value of three million pounds sterling. These jewels are located in the middle of the room arranged amphitheatrically on a table [138a]. The royal crown is placed on top, the cap of which is velvet and covered with a large number of diamonds. In addition there are two golden sceptres, a golden vessel in the form of an eagle with outstretched wings, a golden fountain and many other precious objects the description of which can be found in my London guidebook.¹⁹³ After having seen everything in the tower I went to St Paul’s cathedral, a magnificent building in the middle of town. The grandeur, scope and architectural magnificence of this church [139a] make it an object of admiration second only to St Peter’s cathedral in Rome.¹⁹⁴ The impression made on the visitor by the imposing exterior of the cathedral is considerably increased by the entrance; the enormous height of the vaults as well as the long series of columns on both sides stupefies the observer. The dome rests on eight immense columns, each one more than forty feet in circumference. I told the sexton that I wished to see everything. I had to pay 4 ½ shillings. First I was shown the library and afterwards a room with

192 In Leigh (1841) this room is called the Spanish Armoury. “Queen Elizabeth’s Armoury, formerly the *Spanish Armoury*, now occupies the room traditionally said to have formed the prison of Sir Walter Raleigh, wherein he is supposed to have written his *History of the World*: an adjoining dungeon is also shown as his sleeping-room. Here are shown, among other curiosities, the helmet, belt, and scymetar of Tippoo Saib; a representation of Queen Elizabeth; the heading-block and axe that severed the heads of Anne Boleyn and the Earl of Essex. Of the *Bowyer Tower*, the basement floor alone remains: here, according to tradition, the Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward VI., was drowned in a butt of malmsey wine” (Mogg 1844, 132).

193 “The *Jewel Office* is a dark and strong stone room, in which are kept the crown jewels, or regalia. The imperial crown, which is enriched with precious stones of every description, was newly modelled for the coronation of his Majesty in 1821. Here, likewise, are preserved the other emblems of royalty used at the coronation of our sovereigns, such as the golden orb, the golden sceptre and its cross, the sceptre with the dove. St Edward’s staff, state salt-cellar, curtana, or sword of mercy, golden spurs, armilla or bracelets, ampulla or golden eagle, and the golden spoon. The visitor is likewise shown the silver font used at the baptism of the Royal family, the state crown worn by his Majesty in parliament, and a large collection of ancient plate”. Leigh (1841, 218). “In the *Jewel Office* are preserved the imperial regalia, and all the crown-jewels worn by princes and princesses at the coronation, together with the whole of the paraphernalia used on those occasions. Independent of a variety of articles, many of which are inestimable, the value of the precious stones in this office considerably exceeds two million sterling” (Mogg 1844, 133).

194 In 1846 Schliemann had yet to first visit Rome.

[138] a model of the cathedral in wood, made before it was built. Then I was led to a geometrical staircase, which hangs, by which I mean that there was no visible means of support. I was then led to the “Whispering gallery”, a beautiful gallery practically in the top of the dome. This gallery is called the “Whispering gallery” because it is constructed in such a way that every word you whisper, even when turned to the wall, reverberates around the dome like the voice of thunder. Lowering your gaze down inside the cathedral offers the most magnificent view. [139] Just below the dome the floor consists of black and white alabaster in an attractive circle. Above the whispering gallery, the dome rises again by more than one hundred feet; its interior is magnificently embellished. After having lowered my gaze, I was led to the clock, above which hangs the enormous bell of London as it is called.

My guide directed my attention to it in particular saying that the bell weighed 11.000 To.¹⁹⁵ I could not restrain myself from laughing in his face and commenting that [140] at home in Moscow was a bell which weighed up to 480.000 To. I paid another two pence and was shown the upper part of the tower surrounded by a high and spacious gallery.

The city of London is forever wrapped so to speak, in a thick fog, and especially at this time of year. I could not therefore see very far. The neighbouring streets were full of pedestrians and coaches of every kind which presented an attractive sight. Such was the height that the people below looked like little birds [141]. Due to the enormous height of the dome one should be able to see very far were the conditions completely clear, which is however never the case. Sometimes in the summer the skies clear on one side, but never on all sides. The sexton accompanying me invited me to climb higher still. Despite the fact that this was rather dangerous, the steps being very narrow and steep as a wall, I resolved to satisfy my curiosity and I climbed up with the aid of ropes attached to the sides. Yet more dangerous still I climbed inside the copper ball. There were no stairs

195 Here clearly something went wrong. Schliemann tells us that the London bell weighed 11.000 tons. However, in reality its weight is 200 tons. In Leigh's however it is said that this bell has cost 11.000 ponds so we might assume that Schliemann confused the figures. This may also be the case with his description of the Moscow bell, the Czar Kolokol, The Emperor Bell. This, the largest bell in the world, was cast in 1734-35 but, while still in its casting pit, it was damaged during a fire in 1737. It has never sounded and is now to be seen at the foot of St Ivan's tower in the Kremlin. This bell weights 210 tons. In England one uses the Imperial or English pound which is 0.45 kilo. If we assume Schliemann recalculated the weight of this bell to Imperial he got 480.000 pound which is 216 tons and, in this instance Schliemann erred when he wrote 'To.' behind the amount that he noted down in his travel journal.

[142] and I was obliged to ascend by holding onto copper bars. The ball is so big that I could stand up with hardly any trouble.

I then descended; nothing is more tiring than going up and down so many steps and staircases. I was also shown the underground vaults which did not particularly impress me. In the middle of a vault was placed a stone coffin to glorify the memory of General Nelson¹⁹⁶ whose mortal remains were buried near the monument. In the niche of this vault were several metal statues [143] damaged by the fire in 1666.¹⁹⁷ Having seen the vaults I went back up to see the cathedral itself. With my London guidebook in my hand, in which the cathedral monuments are drawn and described in great detail, I began to make a tour. All the walls are lined with alabaster sculptures erected in honour of those who died in the service of England, or to the memory of some other by virtue of his talents and services to his country. In observing the great variety of monuments I could hardly prevent myself [144] from rejoicing in the goodwill of the English government towards its subjects. Art objects are of no use to the state, but are made simply with the goal of fostering the arts and to give to poor people the means to earn their living in a decent way.

On Saturday evening (7th November) I went to a concert in “Covent Garden” with a young man who was staying in the same hotel as me. The hall where the concert was held was very differently composed to everything of the sort I had seen up to now. The musicians [145] were in the middle. The part behind the musicians was used for serving refreshments, and the other spaces were filled with the audience. It is said the capacity of the room is more than 2500 people. There are four elegantly decorated galleries. These galleries and the vast ground floor were filled with people. The people or persons not accompanied by ladies prefer the ground floor¹⁹⁸, firstly because it is very cheap, only costing a shilling, and secondly one can walk around, or at least move from place [146] to place as one pleases. Even though I am not a music connoisseur, I enjoyed the concert. By chance I met on the ground floor a young man, a German, who used to work as a supernumerary employee in Amsterdam. The following day, 15th Nov, was Sunday. There is nothing duller than an English Sunday. The English either spend the day in church, or at home praying to the good Lord and reading Holy Scriptures. No one receives visitors on Sunday. The streets which

196 Nelson was an Admiral.

197 The great fire of London.

198 Covent Garden had a reputation for extra entertainment for gentlemen! Between 1757 and 1795 there was even a list published to inform interested clients on what was on offer: Harris’s List of Covent Garden Ladies or Man of Pleasure’s Kalendar (1757; reprint edition 1982 Edinburgh).

during the week are scenes of relentless activity are completely [147] abandoned. There is no one about, other than those going to church, or foreigners who, not knowing what to do, wander from one side of town to the other. The few omnibus (public coaches) in the streets to ferry people to church, have very few people in them. All the shops are closed, there are no stalls in the streets, and everything bears the imprint of death. I was advised to go and see “Hampton palace” on Sunday, near Greenwich, twenty miles from London. To this end I boarded the steamboat from London Bridge and went to Nine Elms pier, before continuing [148] my journey from there by rail. The steamboat took me under all the six bridges built over the River Thames. I was charmed to see these excellent bridges, in whose construction, art and architecture seemed to have deployed all their skills. What particularly attracted my attention was the cast iron bridge forming two enormous arches.¹⁹⁹ Crossing this bridge seemed truly dangerous as it appears of such a fragile construction, but not at all, it is strong enough and the heaviest coaches can cross it without the slightest risk. Oh how beautiful it is to see the city from [149] the River Thames. Nothing is more beautiful than the houses of parliament which I was not able to enter the other day. Passing by in the steamboat they are seen in all their magnificence. It would be impossible for me to give a precise description of the impression which the outside of this building makes on me from its position on the bank of the river. Upon arrival at the desired stop I was disappointed to learn that the train was not leaving and that the next one would only leave at half past 2 in the afternoon. So I went back to Westminster Abbey, to visit inside. Holy Communion was about to begin which was not enough time for me to satisfy my desires. I determined to stay [150] to hear the sermon which didn’t last long. Westminster Abbey resembles St Paul’s cathedral, although the latter is much bigger and more magnificently embellished.

Still bitterly disappointed at my thwarted plans, I went back to my hotel and spent this fine Sunday busying myself with various writings. Monday 9th Nov. in the morning I went to see Messrs *Schröder & Co.* who had already received a number of letters addressed to me from all over place. I was anxious to see whether there was one from Mr. W. *Alexeeff* in Moscow, but regrettably there was not. I had received letters from almost all my *Moscow* connections, while W. *Alexeeff* who, given his promises and our common business [151] should have written to me first before any other, left me entirely without news. Mr. Post invited me to his private room where

199 This was the Hungerford Suspension Bridge, designed by Isambard Kingdom Brunel, in 1845. It was the first suspension bridge crossing the Thames in London. In 1863 a railway bridge replaced it.

he communicated to me that his establishment had no objection to trust his agency in Moscow to us under the condition that we would not under any circumstances enter into business with their old friends C. T. & Co. in *St Petersburg* and that we would be of no inconvenience to them. Moreover he insisted that we refuse all business involvement which his establishment undertook with M. P. N. and B. M. N. and B. M. N. & Co. of Moscow, notifying me that these establishments would continue their orders with him without any involvement from me. In addition he told me that his establishment carried out [152] in good faith all the orders entrusted to them, that they never charged more than they paid themselves, that they would permit whomsoever to inspect their books, and that as a result they could not offer us more than a profit of a half percent for our efforts. I agreed to this without hesitation, taking into consideration that Mr. *Alexeeff* wanted to provide his son with a valuable excise²⁰⁰ without wanting to profit greatly from it. I hastened to inform Mr. *Alexeeff* of the deal that I had just made with the London establishment. I also wrote to Messrs B. H. *Schröder* & Co. in [153] *Amsterdam*, from whom I requested a letter of introduction and recommendation for Messrs de Greiff & Co. in Krefeld.²⁰¹ Messrs J. H. *Schröder* & Co. of Liverpool wrote me a friendly letter giving me several model²⁰² calculations and informing me that they had addressed a parcel with cotton samples to the care of Messrs J. H. *Schröder* & Co. for which they had given me the specifications. I thanked them for their kindness and asked them to again send model calculations for Dichromate, Logwood etc. On Tuesday morning I went to the “British Museum”, of which I had heard much praise. After registering in Russian script in a large ledger, they let [154] me in for free.²⁰³ The first room I went into was full of Chinese objects, a large number of these people’s weapons, models of their boats, their

200 Translation of “exorcize”.

201 “herrn Hy Schliemann aus Moskau dzt in London” (Letter send to J. Henry Schröder London) Amsterdam d 10 Novbr 46. Inliegend empfangen Sie den gewünschten Brief für Grefeld und soll es uns freuen wenn solcher Erfolg für Sie hat ... Wier grüßen Sie achtungsvoll & ergebenst BHSchröder& Co. (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series BB1-344). Greiff and Co producers and dealers in silk.

202 Translation of “simulé”.

203 “It should be noted that at the end of 1845 Montagu House [the original Museum site] was demolished to make way for the current building, and the Visitors book was withdrawn from use, I would suspect due to the rapid increase in visitor numbers making such a system of recording admission impossible to operate. Unfortunately the Visitors book has not survived, although I doubt very much that it would have been in place during 1846 as in fact the Museum although still open, would have been in a rather transient state due to the extensive remodelling of the galleries”. Stephen Cori, Archives Assistant of the British Museum in a letter of 3-3-1997 to Arentzen.

clothes, their utensils and household tools. I then walked through rooms filled with birds....of every kind in existence. This pretty and marvellous collection of birds which everyone else was looking at with such admiration, I however contemplated with great indifference and rather to satisfy my desire to be able to say in Moscow that I had been to an English museum, and had passed my time profitably, rather than for other reasons.²⁰⁴ [155] I then went to a room filled with thousands of different sorts of fish, from the smallest to the largest.

Then the room with the quadrupeds where the animals ranged from mice to elephants, all positioned and displayed with the greatest care. The upper walls of the rooms were decorated with beautiful paintings. Next, the rooms of mineral curiosities; here a great number of petrified objects were displayed among which were many gigantic bones turned to stone over the ages and which had been buried in the earth. The extraordinary size of some of these bones [156] showed that they belonged to a race of animals which no longer exists and which probably lived before the era to which we attribute the creation of the world. Next I saw some Egyptian curiosities which drew my attention more than anything else I had seen up to now. A large number of Egyptian coffins found in the ancient pyramids and catacombs of Egypt were on display. These coffins contained the earthly remains of ancient Egyptian kings. Thanks to the balm and herbs with which the bodies were perfumed and filled before burial they have been interestingly [157] preserved up to today; toughened over time and by the excessive Egyptian heat, they have become as hard as stone. These mummies, as they are called, are covered in a sort of shroud and look as if they have been burned. The outside of the coffins are covered in hieroglyphs describing the adventures and migrations of the soul after death. The walls of this room are covered in Egyptian scenes recovered in the ancient pyramids. These scenes, cut in stone, show battles as they were carried out in ancient times. Displayed on shelves on all sides of this room for public viewing [158] are a large number of jewels used by the ancient Egyptians and found in the pyramids they built. After having spent a quarter of an hour looking at all this, I went into the

204 In Stoll (1956, 142) there is a direct connection between Schliemann's youth and his later work in Troy. In this novel Schliemann tells of an acquaintance who he met in London, why they cannot meet again the next day: "Morgan ward es select ghee. Ich habe mir den ganzen Tag freigehalten, weil ich ins Britische Museum möchte. Zu den alten Steinen und Mumien? Sagen Sie bloß, daß Sie dieses Zeug auch interessiert! Brennend sogar. Die alten Steine, wie Sie sagen, erinnern mich sehr an meine Jugend und an das, was ich damals wollte und träumte. Vielleicht ist mein ganzes Leben nur ein Umweg zu ihnen."

room of ancient Greek and Roman vases. All the vases had a number, and thanks to the guide which I had bought, I knew the dates of all these different objects. By reviewing and examining them as they progressed through time I had no difficulty in recognising the great advances that different nations had made little by little by way of improvement. [159] I then went downstairs to see the sculpture exhibits which started with the origins of art to the present day. The first room was full of Egyptian sculpture; there were a number of stone coffins covered in inscriptions and hieroglyphs, to some of which learned men had appended a Greek or Hebrew translation which did not render the ancient inscription any the less unintelligible to me. Several sphinxes, half man, half animal, in the same style as those on the banks of the river Neva²⁰⁵ in *St Petersburg* [160] were also to be found in this room, at the end of which was a stone head of enormous proportions. There were also a large number of Roman busts and statues, many damaged by the inclemency of time, which had taken its toll. I spent Tuesday night in the company of *V.I.P.*²⁰⁶, the agent of *M.P.N.M.F.*²⁰⁷ who I had met in Holland. I feel sorry for this man who in my opinion leads a very tedious life. A lion in the thick of the city, nevertheless he remains alone, an enemy of all pleasure and enjoyment of any kind. [161] He leads a mean (economically speaking) life and I do not think he spends much. On Wednesday I was occupied with various calculations and paperwork of all kinds, and in the evening I went to the theatre. On the way I met a Moscovite, the son of *N. I. Oesatjev*. I invited him to accompany me to the show, which he did without hesitation, after I told him that I would pay. We went to the “Theatre Royal” in Haymarket where I could not say what play was being performed. Having asked me about Moscow and my favourite city en route I was so distracted [162] that I did not pay any attention to the performance. The theatre was well decorated and illuminated with gaslight; nevertheless in comparison I much preferred the small theatre in Moscow. There were many young ladies, but not one I liked; their faces did not strike me favourably.²⁰⁸ On Thursday morning I breakfasted early

205 Schliemann here used *Neba* as a transcription from the Russian instead of the better-known *Neva*.

206 Based on the database of the foreign authors in the incoming correspondence with Schliemann (*Schliemann_Incoming_Foreign.pdf* (ascsa.edu.gr), *V.I.P.* might refer to “Perlov, Vasily Alekseyevich”. Suggestion by Dr. Kennell.

207 “*M.P.N.M.F.* might stand for “*Malyutin Bros*”, also called “*Maljutin Bros*”, “*Bratija M.P.N. Maljutin* (in Russian), and “*M.P.N. Malutin*”. Suggestion by Dr. Kennell.

208 “In the first half of the [19e] century, many respectable fathers were obliged to deny themselves and their family the pleasures of the theatre. The saloons of theatres at this time were full of prostitutes openly plying their trade, frequently with the collusion of the managements, who far from discouraging them were often alleged to sell them cut-price season-tickets” (Dyos & Wolff 1999, 695).

having decided to go to Windsor Castle. At half past 7 I took an outside seat on an omnibus and [163] left for the “south-western railway”²⁰⁹ on which I took a seat to “Slough”²¹⁰, the station close to Windsor Castle. The countryside on either side of the train pleased me a lot, I saw nothing but well cultivated fields interspersed with beautiful forests. On arriving in Slough station I hastened to walk the beautiful approach to the royal palace which was only two English miles long. Windsor is a small, attractive town, built on the side of a mountain, on the crest of which are the palace buildings and apartments. You cannot see further than the palace unless you have an admission ticket [164] which one can buy in several places in London. Having such a ticket I proceeded to the entrance and was admitted at eleven o’clock. After having signed the visitor’s book²¹¹ in Russian, as was my habit, I was shown the state rooms which were described in minute detail in my London guidebook.²¹² There was nothing particularly special in the first room; the walls were excellently painted with interesting episodes of ancient history. Entering the second room, the walls of which were decorated on all sides with magnificent portraits [165] of distinguished people from past centuries and works by the creative hand of the immortal²¹³ Van Dyke, my attention was suddenly drawn to (Elise *Alexeeff*) Mrs *Alexeeff* standing at the end of the room. Such was my great surprise that I was rooted to the spot and struck dumb for several minutes,

209 The London and South Western Railway existed from 1838 until 1922. It connected London via Salisbury and Exeter with Plymouth.

210 Slough railway station was, in 1846, the Royal station, with Eton College next door, and being the nearest station to Windsor. Eventually, in 1849 Windsor got its own station.

211 “Unfortunately, I can find no reference in our records to Heinrich Schliemann’s visit to Windsor Castle in 1846. From your description, it sounds as though he must have been asked to sign the Castle Visitors’ Book, but, sadly, the nineteenth century Visitors’ Books have not survived.” Pamela Clark, Deputy Registra of the Royal Archives in a letter of 20-11-1996 to Arentzen.

212 “The entrance to the royal apartments is formed by an elegant staircase, designed by Watt, and all the rooms have painted ceilings. Amongst those shown to the public, are the King and Queen’s Guard-chambers, containing a fine armoury; the Queen’s Presence-chamber, hung with tapestry representing the decapitation of St. Paul; the Ball-room, likewise adorned with tapestry depicting the month of the year; the Queen’s Bed-chamber, in which is a state bed said to have cost 13,000l.; the Beauty-room, so called from the portraits of Charles II.’s Beauties, with which it is decorated; the King’s Dining-room, containing some exquisite carving by Gibbon; the King’s Audience-chamber, adorned with paintings by Verrio, and carvings by Gibbon; and St George’s-Hall, appropriated to the order of the garter. The latter, which is one of the finest rooms in Europe, contains a representation of the triumph of the Black Prince” (Leigh 1841, 454).

213 In the original text Schliemann wrote “l’immortel R van Deyk”. Could it be that this crossed out R (R) was Schliemann mistakenly starting to write ‘Rembrandt’? At [273] he was of the opinion that the statue of Rubens in Antwerp represented Rembrandt.

not knowing what to think, what to do, and not daring to move. Eventually my guide brought me out of my daydream, and I approached you Madam, to convince myself again in amazement, that it was a portrait of the Princess of Cante-Croix²¹⁴, who bore a great resemblance to Mrs *Alexeeff*. Perhaps on entering the [166] room my thoughts had been full of Moscow in general, and of Mrs *Alexeeff*'s family in particular, but whatever it was I was confused for the rest of the day. Although I am not at all an art connoisseur, I was delighted by seeing and examining the excellent exhibits of the finest painter who has ever lived.²¹⁵ After having been through many other rooms, decorated with attractive paintings of all kinds, I came eventually to the armoury so-called because of the ceiling which is lined with all kinds of knightly armour from its beginnings up to the present day. [167] In a cornice of this room is a bust of the immortal Nelson, placed on a piece of the mizzen mast from the same ship on which the general perished. After having seen all there was to see, I left and climbed the great tower. I was struck by the divine view spread out all around before my curious eyes. On one side royal parklands stretched into the distance; at the end of the main approach to the park is an equestrian statue of George III which has a colossal appearance. Thanks to the height of the tower I found myself [168] more than six hundred feet above sea level and I could have seen London had the fog not prevented it. Everywhere well cultivated fields were interspersed with ditches and hedgerows which retained their green colour despite the lateness of the season. Here and there were pretty villages and pine forests. I could not withdraw my eyes. At last I went down, and without having seen the queen or her husband Prince Albert, I returned to London. That morning I had bought a return ticket which was cheaper. That evening I received a visit from *Valentin Konstantinovitsj* with whom I went [169] to the waxworks.²¹⁶ I paid three pence for the both of us and we went in. My expectations were much exceeded by the beautiful exhibits and by the care with which the artist had imitated nature's hand with extraordinary dexterity. There were hundreds of wax figures of every kind and status and all dressed according to the roles they played in life; kings consulting with their attendants, queens in a family setting, and knights on horseback. All these art objects were numbered and by consulting the book I had bought at the en-

214 Reference to van Deyck's portrait of Beatrice de Cusance, Princess of Cantecroix and Duchess of Lorraine (1614-63).

215 "In der Bildersammlung auf Schloß Windsor fesseln ihn vor allem die Gemälde van Dycks. Er gesteht, daß ihm für Musik und Bildende Kunst das echte Verständnis noch fehle, dennoch formuliert er sein Urteil" (Meyer1969, 105-106).

216 Madam Tussaud's Waxworks since 1831 in the "Baker Street Bazaar".

trance²¹⁷ [170] I was able to accurately see what the statues represented. The statue of the Russian emperor did not strike me as completely accurate. I have seen the emperor in person and he seemed to be taller and more handsome. After having seen the exhibits in the first room I paid an additional penny which took us up to the chamber of horrors, so named because of the bloody scenes which are on display there. The frightening impression which these pallid cadavers evoke, flayed and bloody as if stabbed or beaten to death, is heightened [171] by the semi-darkness of the room. All the corpses of the great revolutionaries, or at least their still bleeding heads were there, such as Robespierre, Danton etc., who distinguished themselves in bygone days by the eagerness with which they murdered their compatriots. There were also two lower-class Scotsmen who devastated their country with a series of murders to furnish anatomy students with corpses to earn money a few years ago. The fascination of these two individuals, positioned face to face is very well done and makes a good spectacle.

[172] In the next room Napoleon lies in uniform on his death bed. Many objects preserved like rarities and curiosities which were dear to the emperor during his lifetime are also here; among other things an armchair and walking cane which he used on St Helena; his tobacco pouch and many other objects. His carriage, which I sat in out of curiosity, is also there.

Paris 21st November

To my great regret I was forced to draw a halt to my [173] adventures after a few days. On Friday I went to the great panorama, about which I had heard a great deal. The omnibus took me as far as "Oxford Street" from where I went on foot to the panorama. After having paid four and a half pennies²¹⁸ I was admitted. I walked down a long corridor, full of marble statues and finally arrived at the waterfall (cataracts) of Mont Blanc. In front (facing) of me was the immense mountain raising (lifting) its peak to the cloud layer (clouds). A stream throws itself from the top to the bottom of this mountain with terrifying force [174] dashing itself on a thousand rocks into a pool (basin) full of Swiss tears. The mountain, as well as the waterfall were represented in moonlight (light of the moon), and were such a good imitation that they made a deep impression on me. Afterwards I went into the cave, which consisted of a long, crooked twisting), narrow (tight) tunnel artificially made from solid rock. To the left and right one could now and again see long showers of glass.

217 *Madame Tussaud & Sons' Exhibition Catalogue*.

218 Translation of "franchi".

Having seen this cave which fascinated me to the same degree as [175] the waterfall of Mont Blanc, I went into the round room. This room is very beautifully decorated. Below, in a large circle some beautiful marble statues are placed. In the middle of the room are the stairs to the panorama. People of comfort who do not want to go to the effort of climbing on foot can stand on a platform which rises with great skill and speed. Arriving at the top, the visitor's eye is struck (hit) by the magnificence and scale of the panorama all around.

The spectator sees [176] the immense city of London spread out before him until it disappears from sight in the light of a dreary moon and a thousand stars with which the horizon sparkles. From time to time thick storm clouds pass over and cover the moon. Flashes (lightning) issues from these clouds and at the same time thunder reverberates loudly. The beautiful River Thames is shown with its delightful meanders and its ripples reflecting the light of the moon. Here and there the river is scattered with boats revealing themselves by the light of their cabin lamps, which seem to move [177] as if the vessels are raised and lowered by the waves. It appears as if it is ten o'clock in the evening, some shops are already closed, while lights can be seen in others which are wonderfully reflected in the bluish and reddish bottles placed in front of the shop, apothecary and pharmacy windows. The streets are full of people and carriages of all kinds which increases the impressive appearance of the whole. In the distance one can see all the large bridges across the Thames, lit by lanterns with which they are lined. On [178] finding oneself standing in the large gallery of the cathedral one seems to be 400 feet above the ground, but in reality it is only 50 feet. The city of London is always more or less covered in fog which sometimes partially, but never completely dissipates. As such, even if one were to spend a half year in London one would never see its real panorama as well as it is represented artificially by art. One can also see the panorama by daytime in the rays of the shining sun, when one naturally sees [179] more clearly and further than in the evening. I stayed for more than an hour in ecstasy and amazement in front of this admirable scene, not knowing how to respond to the questions other spectators asked me. In addition to the panorama there was still a beautiful garden to see where the remains of several temples from antiquity had been artfully resurrected. The following morning, November 14th, I went to Messrs J. Hy. *Schröder* & Co. who gave me a letter of recommendation and credit from Paris. At my insistence they had prepared a number of Bengal Indigo samples each one of which had been put [180] separately in a small tin box. Seeing as they weighed rather a lot, I didn't want to take them with

me, and therefore asked if the Indigos could be packed with the Cotton samples from Liverpool and be sent together care of S. *Mahs* & Co. for my convenience.

J. Hy. *Schröder* & Co. promised to send us weekly notification from mid-December. I took my leave of them and went to Café Baltique to talk to Plotnikoff who was keen/enthusiastic to accompany me on my journey to Paris and Russia.²¹⁹ He said that he had [181] written to his establishment to request permission to return, and eagerly awaited their reply. Returning with him to my hotel, I hurriedly packed my belongings, paid my bill, and we went off at a fast trot in a trap to the railway. We arrived with time to spare. *Plotnikoff*²²⁰ seemed very agitated. The train departed at four o'clock on the dot and arrived in Brighton at half past 6; I had to register once more at the steamboat departure station. It is a shame that I didn't get to *Brighton* earlier as it is a town [182] which thanks to its being situated high up on the Atlantic shore, is one of the prettiest towns in England. I boarded the steamboat which left at half past 8. Even though the weather was calm, the waves were quite high which meant I was again subjected to seasickness, the curse of travellers. At four o'clock in the morning we already found ourselves nearing the French coast which we could not however approach because of the thick mist obscuring the view. As the day advanced [183] the fog lifted, and around eight o'clock we entered the port of Dieppe, a rather large and attractive French town on the coast. Upon entering the channel, which formed the port, we unfortunately met a large fishing boat whose mast we noisily broke; this accident, which could have been far worse²²¹, had no fatal consequences. Having arrived on shore, we found ourselves surrounded by a large crowd of hotel porters who by communicating to the passengers the addresses of their respective hotels, endeavoured to induce them to use [184] their services.

My belongings were taken to Customs and inspected, whilst my passport was sent to the police and would be returned in due time. After having enjoyed a refreshing bath, I settled into my hotel in

219 At [84] Schliemann wrote that Vasili Ivanovitsj thought about accompanying him to Paris.

220 Plotnikoff. "Sollten Malutin Gebr. die Wunsch aus sprechen mit uns ferner zu arbeiten, so erklären wir uns gern dazu bereit jedoch nur denn wenn Plotnikoff hier kommt und die Ware sofort nach Ankunft mustert damit wir später keine Chicanen zu erwarten haben" (Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Series BB1-293).

221 " ... nous avons le regret de vous informer que nous n'avons pas trouvé dans nos journaux locaux d'articles relatant cet incident." Salima Desavoya-aubry L'Assistante de Conservation du Patrimoine, Dieppe in a letter of December 18, 1997 to Arentzen.

London²²², where I was treated very well for my money. I busied myself for a few hours writing my journal which I had neglected for some time. In the afternoon I made a walking tour of the town, which is of no particular interest to the visitor. There are some rather nice public baths on the sea front [185] and being specifically dedicated to this purpose, in the summer they are always full of people.²²³ Being informed that the coach would not leave before six o'clock in the morning, I took my seat in the coupé in order to better enjoy the view of the countryside. The seat cost me 17 francs which is very expensive. I left on November 16th. The terrain was very uneven; sometimes crossing high hills, sometimes deep valleys. I was delighted by the beautiful views every step of the way and which seemed to get better [186] the further we went. Due to nature's obstacles the practice of agriculture has been hindered to a great extent, and in France has not made as much progress as in England. I found myself in bad company the compartment; I was with a Frenchman who slept continually. Being somewhat bored, I took a seat outside (an imperial seat). It was rather cold, but nevertheless I preferred this seat to the one inside the coupé. On arriving in Le Havre around three o'clock in the afternoon I stopped at the [187] Hotel Normandy.²²⁴ The town is well built, and the pretty five or six storey houses are like Paris in miniature. Thanks to its location on the coast at the mouth of the River Seine, the port of Le Havre is one of the best in France²²⁵; large and laden ships coming from the sea can enter without the slightest problem. In the middle of the town therefore one sees a sea of ships' masts and a ceaseless bustle in the streets. The French government has taken all possible measures to encourage the trade of [188] Le Havre, which only thirty years ago was a small and insignificant town, not in the least bit commercial. At huge expense, additional harbours were dug and built to accommodate ships.²²⁶ As the French government dedicates itself to such trade incentives, the population of Le Havre is growing rapidly, and today already reaches 30.000 souls. A large, flat square covered with asphalt forms the Exchange. There are no fixed times

222 "Grand Hôtel de Londres, Quai Henry IV, opposite the steamboat-warf" (Baedeker 1880).

223 "Along the N. side of the town, between the sea and the Rue Aguado ... [is] a handsome marine park or promenade ... In front of it are placed about 200 small tents, used as dressing-rooms, from which the bathers descend into the water, accompanied by a guide-baigneur, if necessary. In fine weather the scene is very amusing, and novel withal to the English visitor" (Baedeker 1880, 344).

224 "Hôtel De Normandie, Rue de Paris 106" (Baedeker 1880).

225 Even then Le Havre was the second harbour of France after Marseille.

226 "The extensive Harbour and Docks deserve a visit. The largest dock at present is the Bassin de l'Europe, 50 acres in area, constructed in 1846-1856 ..." (Baedeker 1880).

for meetings; one goes to the Exchange when one wants to sell, being sure of always meeting [189] people. When it rains one meets under the café colonnades opposite the Exchange.²²⁷ What I like a lot about Le Havre is that they don't keep their distance; people stand a few paces away from each other which greatly facilitates business. After having changed my clothes I went to see A. *Schröder* & Co. residing next to the Exchange square. Although they do very much business, they only have a little office and a small number of clerks, but by devoting themselves to their business with all possible energy they can meet their needs. Receiving me in friendly fashion [190] A. *Schröder* invited me to dine with him in the Hotel Europe²²⁸, which I did without hesitation. At table, I saw a young man who used to work in the Amsterdam office and who was surprised to meet me like this in Le Havre. I do not like at all the lifestyle in France: there is too much freedom here. People only seldom marry, and are more than contented to lead a very immoral life. The vulgar dinnertime conversation in hotels rotates over such common and indecent things that a Russian would be ashamed [191] to participate and to listen. After finishing their work, which they do not perform with much dedication, the French think of nothing but merriment, in amusing themselves, and it is precisely in these coarse pleasures which they dedicate themselves to that one can discern their characters. What astonished me greatly was the boldness (fearlessness) of French women, who, without being addressed, enter into conversation with strangers on meeting them for the first time. Although A. *Schröder* and I saw each other for the first time, we [192] already knew each other through our correspondence²²⁹, and we talked about many things, while agreeing that we would have many opportunities to conduct lucrative business. In the evening we went to the theatre, which was small and bad; a coarse vaudeville was being performed. Like in many small towns, everyone knows each other in Le Havre. I was recognised immediately as a foreigner by my face, and all monoculars were turned on me. We left before the play was over and went back to the reading room [193] where amongst other things, all town gazettes since 1789 up to the present

227 Not before 1880 Le Havre got a building for its Exchange.

228 "Hôtel de l'Europe, Rue de Paris 121 ... The Rue de Paris, intersecting the town from N. to S., is the centre of traffic. It begins at the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville, crosses the Place Gambetta, with the Theatre, and ends near the harbour" (Baedeker 1880, 352).

229 In November 1845 Schliemann asked Anton Schröder & Co. in Le Havre if he could become their agent in Russia. On November 15, 1845 he received a reply: "Reperdant à votre honorée de 4 N, nous acception Monsieur, avec plaisir la proposition que vous nous faites" (Gennadius Library Serie B 1-42.) N. Ozanne signed all 16 surviving letters which were sent in 1846 from Anton Schröder & Co. in Le Havre to Schliemann.

day were conserved. These newspapers were beautifully bound. I took a volume from the time of Napoleon, when he came back from the island of Elba. Upon his arrival in France he was publically insulted as a traitor and a perjurer, but later, when it was seen that all the French armies rallied to him and he was swiftly advancing on the Pas de Calais whilst the provisional king fled, he was again proclaimed Emperor Napoleon. The following day, November 17th, I wrote a letter to [194] C.B.A.. Mr. A. *Schröder* told me that he intended to establish a banking house in Paris, but that he could not say with any certainty when that would happen. Although we have good banks in Paris, B.L.F. & F.O., whose activities are very satisfactory, I consider it fitting to have another in the certain hope that our business in France would soon experience considerable growth. At the invitation of A. *Schröder* & Co. I therefore wrote a letter to H. Ganneron & Co. in Le Havre and Paris, informing them of my dealings with *Alexeeff* [195] and asking them whether it would suit them to enter into a business relationship with us. Having finished the letter I brought it in person to the manager, H. Ganneron, who directs business in the Le Havre establishment. He was very willing to conduct business with us, and I have no doubt that everything is working out very well. The Paris establishment will write to us directly in Moscow around the end of December when I hope to be back. At my request A. *Schröder* & Co. promised to send Rubber, Indigo and Coffee samples to me in our establishment in Hamburg. Mr. Ozanne [196], A. *Schröder*'s associate, was at Elbeuf to buy cloth. Wanting to make his acquaintance I decided to leave at nine o'clock that evening for Rouen and to continue the journey to Elbeuf the following morning. A. *Schröder* & Co. gave me a letter of recommendation for B.L.F. & F.O. and another for Mr. Leroy & son, particularly recommending me to the latter in the hope that I can urge them to give me some consignments of cloth through A. *Schröder* & Co. I therefore left at nine o'clock with a large bundle [197] of wool samples from A. *Schröder* & Co. for Ozanne. I arrived at Rouen at six o'clock in the morning. After having drunk a coffee at Hotel Normandy²³⁰ opposite the stagecoach office, I got my lug-

230 In his notebook from Serie D2 Schliemann wrote: "Hôtel de Ville d'Albion, rue St Thomas de Louvre". Baedeker 1880 lists no Hôtel de Normandi in Rouan, however it lists a Hôtel d'Albion Quai de la Bourse 16 - the best hotel in Rouan. "Da er Geld hat, tritt er vornehm auf; da er aber immer rechnet, sucht er sichs billig zu gestalten. 'Auch diesmal - schreibt er sich in Rouen auf - bin ich meiner alten Gewohnheit gefolgt, das Sparen mit glänzendem Auftreten zu verbinden, indem ich mich im ersten Hotel, aber im schsten Stockwerk einmietete. Dies Hotel ist das größte, das ich je sah, mehr als 500 Zimmer zum Preis von 50 bis zu 2 Francs. Ich bewohnte eines für 2 Francs'". (Ludwig 1932, 77). Here Ludwig clearly got his facts mixed up. Schliemann wrote this <203> in Paris. Moorehead (1994, 29), and others, changed this one time remark into a general characteristic of the trip: "the best hotels but the cheapest rooms."

gage sent to the train station and I went there by coach myself. Unfortunately I had forgotten my overcoat at the hotel, and therefore had to retrace my steps to fetch it, which was not easy as I did not know the way so I hired a porter to show me the way and to carry my coat to the railway, where I arrived [198] far too late for the first departure. Meanwhile it had turned to day and I was able to familiarise myself at leisure with the beautiful prospect of the town of Rouen on the river. The streets are narrow and dirty; the houses are lofty and well constructed. Most stone material in France consists of sandstone ²³¹which is used everywhere to great advantage for the construction of houses instead of bricks which are used in other countries. The walls are covered in a layer of lime or oil paint [199] which gives the houses a very neat appearance. One of the towers of Rouen was destroyed by lightning several years ago, and at present they are busy replacing it with another of cast iron.²³² Not wanting to wait until the second train departed I caught the steamboat leaving directly for Elbeuf. I have such a great distaste (aversion) for seasickness, that I always feel so ill at ease on water. The weather was very fine, and the sun's rays, which shone constantly, gilded the tops of the high [200] hills on both banks of the river. Here and there one could see pretty villages and magnificent wooded copses dotting the slopes of the mountainous landscape. We finally arrived at Elbeuf where I stopped at the Hotel Europe.²³³ After having lunched I went to see Ozanne who I found without much difficulty. Having given him the bundle of wool samples he invited me to join him to visit the cloth mills, of which he showed me many. Elbeuf is a manufacturing town, famous for the good [201] cloth they make there. Across the Seine which goes through the town there is a large and magnificent iron suspension bridge. Ozanne, a man of 50 years old, is not at all French in character; he thinks of nothing but business to which he directs all his ambitions. After having talked at length about our future business plans I left by omnibus to "Pont-de-l'Arche" where I caught the train for Paris. In France railway car-

231 Schliemann used "pierres de grès". He probably meant "pierres de grès".

232 "She is 77m. high. Until 1822 it was a stone tower with a beautiful pinnacle, but she is destroyed by lightning and replaced, between 1824 and 1876, by an ugly pyramid of cast iron with a height of 148 meter, 151 with the cross" (Baedeker 1880).

233 I have been unable to find any trace of an Hôtel d'Europe in Elbeuf. It is possible that Schliemann did not remember the name correctly when he wrote this part of his travel journal and that he had actually been in the Hôtel de l'Univers, rue de la Barrière 55.

riages are far better made and appointed than in England. In France, 2nd class [202] is comfortably provided with cushions. 3rd class is not to be recommended given that nothing is 'upholstered'. I chose a 1st class seat to ensure good company. The terrain from Rouen to Paris is very mountainous.

The railway line almost continually follows the banks of the Seine to avoid nature's obstacles; there are nevertheless a great number of long underground tunnels. French trains travel very slowly, and I think we hardly covered more than 15 English miles per hour. At seven o'clock in the evening I arrived [203] in the immense French capital. Once again I followed my old habit of combining economy with luxurious appearance and took lodgings in a first rate hotel, Princes Hotel²³⁴, Richelieu Street, sixth floor. This hotel, situated in the middle of the city, is the biggest that I have ever seen; it contains and offers more than five hundred rooms for visitor accommodation ranging in price from 50 francs to 2 francs. I took one at 2 francs whose furnishings left nothing to be desired. From the railway to the hotel I could scarcely keep from lowering my gaze from the [204] extraordinarily tall and magnificently embellished houses. As soon as I arrived at the hotel I went out for a walk on the Boulevard, a wide street fragmented by people and carriages. On both sides there are broad and handsome asphalted pavements. The tall houses give a far more imposing impression than London exteriors, and are covered in a layer of lime in oil paint. Directing an attentive eye to the crowd which presses and congests the pavements continuously one can see at first glance [205] that a completely different character predominates than in any other country.

Already from the cradle, so to speak, the Parisian possesses a germ of immorality, of the debauchery to which he energetically abandons himself once the body has reached maturity. Following one's instinct, or rather the example of others, from the age of thirteen or fourteen one thinks of nothing else than satisfying the most bestial and reproachable appetites as often as possible. In exhausting themselves in the bloom of their youth, and by leading an idle life, the young spend [206] their time pursuing their abominable propensity for pleasure and debauchery. And so it is under such conditions they occupy themselves; fit for nothing, not knowing and never to know how to do anything. This way of living exhausts the source of life, young flowers wither, grow old and die a premature and ordinary death, well in advance of the heavenly years in which a man begins to enjoy the happiness of family life.

234 " ... H. de Princes, Rue de Richelieu, well spoken of: a capital table d'hôte, very well served, at 6 fr.; also expensive" (Murray 1843, 22).

At 20, Parisians look as if they are 30 years old, at 25, 40, at 35, 60, at 40, which they very rarely reach, they are old men [207] languishing under the terrible weight of a wicked and debauched life in their youth. Parisians think let's enjoy ourselves while we live, and thus gaiety dominates over everything. Here it is said that a debauched life is the natural product of the climate, but that is a ridiculous observation and an improper excuse. It is nothing but a contagious disease of magnetic qualities which devours its victims and condemns them to a slow and tormented death.

To get back to my journal, I was rather hungry and so went to a restaurant and requested something tasty. In London cafés and restaurants are appointed [208] completely differently to in Paris. In London they are typically long and narrow rooms lined on both sides with tables, each of which is enclosed by screens. A London café thereby consists of a large number of little compartments. In Paris on the contrary the tables are arranged lengthways and across, whatever is most fitting. Feeling refreshed I asked for the bill, which amounted to 20 francs, which seemed very steep seeing as I had not had any wine.

I then went back to the hotel, and the following morning paid visits to Thurneyssen & Co., 22 St Antoin Street, B.L. Paul and Fould, 10 Bugère Road, and lastly Leroy & Son, 11 Mulhouse Road. French offices [209] typically consist of three rooms; the counting house, the clerks' office and lastly the office which the manager reserves for himself. Mr. Fould, although being surprised that I had brought no letter of introduction from Mr. *Alexeeff* received me amicably and I had a long and agreeable discussion with him. I informed him of my relationship with Mr. *Alexeeff* of which he approved in the hope that I would hasten to extend the banking business of the said establishment in my future position. Fould is a man of around 45, and judging by his appearance, calm and energetic, not at all Parisian in character [210]. He has black hair and stammers a little which does not at all impede his communication. He seems a very experienced and reasonable man. He did not encourage me to acquire silk consignments on the spot²³⁵ saying that until we understood it thoroughly the task would be as difficult and dangerous as it was delicate. Firstly, all the silk mills are in Lyon, while it is only the traders who are in Paris, who partly run warehouses on behalf of the Lyon mills, and also partly [211] commission Silks on their own account. Although the local traders find a constant and flowing outlet for their products, they might be willing to supply them to other countries provided they could see the advantages. If they could make a profit on the invoices of the shipments we made,

235 Translation of "s/p" (sur place?).

they would do it with pleasure. If on the other hand they made a loss, they would try to repeal with trifling pretexts and unfounded trickery. On deciding under such circumstances to completely abstain from Parisian Silks Mr. Fould remarked to me that we could [212] trade in Italian Silks with much greater security, consignments of which would be easy to obtain through his agency. To this end we were to send him a hundred unaddressed circulars in Italian; in these circulars we would offer our services as intermediaries and explain our desired intentions. Moreover, we should name the individuals involved in the transactions etc. Thanking Mr. Fould for his good advice I went to inform S.A.. Later, I paid a visit to Mr. Leroy, a young man of around 24 [213] whose early marriage had saved him from the ruin into which others had sunk. Having read my letters of recommendation he said that he could not do any better than enter into business with us. On my request he promised me a selection of cloth samples as well as some quotes, whilst at the same time remarking that it would be difficult to deliver the merchandise. I know from experience that lacking favourable prospects one easily consents, with open arms, as soon as one sees that an opportunity presents itself, and therefore did not upset myself at *Leroy's* remark.

On the evening of the 19th I visited my old [214] friend Hulman²³⁶, with whom I went to a café to treat him as best I could. If one knows Paris, one can live very economically. There are a great number of restaurants where one can enjoy a hearty meal for 2 francs; namely a soup with croutons, with vegetables, or vermicelli or something else, a choice of three dishes, a dessert and half a bottle of wine. Clerks are generally very well paid in Paris. For example, my friend receives 1600 francs and lodging without board. The following day I hired a porter for 100 sous per [215] day to take me round the city. My Italian guide spoke such bad French that I addressed him in his mother tongue. Firstly we went to the post office for my Muscovite friends, later we went to buy a golden chain for Mr. *Alexeeff's* son-in-law. In order to buy such a thing one can't do better than to go to the gardens of the royal palace, a huge building, which encloses a vast square courtyard, furnished on all sides with splendid and magnificent galleries forming the perimeter.²³⁷ In fact, nothing was more beautiful than this collection [216] of elegant boutiques and shops

236 Franz Hülmann worked for the firm of Demarson & Chardin Rue St Martin 15.

237 "with the exception of the houses in the aristocratic Faubourg St Germain, there are few buildings in Paris which have no shops on the ground-floor. The most attractive are those in the boulevards, especially towards the W. end, in the Palais-Royal, the Rue de la Paix, Avenue de l'Opera, Passage Jouffroy, Passage des Panoramas, Rue Vivienne, and Rue de Rivoli. A few of the best and most respectable of the innumerable and tempting 'magasins' of Paris are here enumerated. The prices are generally somewhat high" (Baedeker 1880, 83).

which taken all together were even more beautiful, like the richest bazaar in the world; all sorts of luxurious, sensuous and pleasurable objects were found together in profusion. Above these galleries were the upper floors of the palace buildings, whose vast first floor apartments were mostly rented to restaurants, cafés and taverns and other establishments, all catering with the greatest luxury. I went into more than a hundred jewellers to ask the price, the quality and the weight of various gold chains which I [217] intended to buy for Mr. Beklemischoff, which cost a great deal of effort, and eventually decided to choose one at one hundred and twenty-two francs.²³⁸ I attached it to my watch and then went with my guide to the Louvre, the ancient palace of the kings of France. It would be impossible for me to give the reader a succinct description of all the masterpieces enclosed in this vast and magnificent monument of art. First of all we traversed huge rooms full of paintings both ancient and modern²³⁹, and then rooms which in days gone by had been inhabited by kings.

[218] These rooms, not having been cared for or maintained over the centuries, had a very dirty appearance. Their decoration gave me an impression how one had become more practised in art through time. Having seen the paintings we went to the rooms dedicated to shipping equipment.²⁴⁰ Here were models of all kinds of ships, mostly warships, steam boats, and others. Also on display were several model ports, either abroad or in France. The buildings represented [219] by little wooden houses, as well as the topography were very good imitations.

238 Gennadius Library Schliemann Papers Serie D 2: "1 chaîne d'or 100".

239 Modern Art in Schliemann's days was what now is called neo classicism, academism and early orientalism. For instance Jean-Étienne Liotard (1702-1789), Jacques Louis David (1748-1825), Jean Dominique Ingres (1780-1867) of Eugène Delacroix (1798-1863).

240 "The Musée de la Marine is a very valuable collection of various objects connected with ship-building and navigation, such as models of vessels and machines, plans of harbour in relief, drawings, and relics of historical interest. Most of the models of ships are one-fortieth of the actual size. I. Room. Model representing the taking down and embarkation of the obelisk of Luxor; erection of the obelisk in the Place de la Concorde. VI Room. Large obelisk composed of relics of the frigates 'Boussole' and 'Astrolabe', which had been sent on a voyage of discovery under Captain de Lapérouse in 1788, and foundered at sea. Traces of the ill-fated expedition having been discovered by the English Captain Dillon in the island of Ticopia in 1828, with the aid of an inhabitant who had once been a Prussian sailor, a French vessel was despatched for the purpose of bringing home the relics. Letter written by Lapérouse. Bust of celebrated French navigators and naval heroes; among them, one of Lapérouse. Model of a monument erected to the memory of Lapérouse at Port Jackson, with English and French inscriptions" (Baedeker 1880, 90).

Also on display in these rooms as a great attraction were the remains of a French ship buried for a century at the bottom of the sea, and retrieved again a short while ago. We then inspected the Egyptian antiquities, the ancient tombs covered in inscriptions in meaningful hieroglyphs, and an innumerable quantity of small objects. In my opinion this museum by far exceeds the London museum, as much in beauty as in the richness of the collection.²⁴¹

[220] We then traversed again the vast halls full of ancient and modern statues which strike and dazzle the visitor with their extraordinary beauty and the elegance of the collection. Having seen all there was to see we went to investigate the Tuileries Palace whose exterior is not particularly impressive to the visitor; there are only two floors. Entering through the large open doorway one finds oneself in the Tuileries gardens. I had seen a thousand times already from abroad the magnificent illuminated picture of the Tuileries gardens, but what I saw before me [221] in real life far surpassed the most hopeful ideas I had formed. A few metres from the palace a circular pond with beautiful swans came into sight; a little further off rose an Egyptian obelisk over one hundred feet tall. This monument, which forty centuries ago had served to decorate the tomb of an ancient Egyptian king was brought from Egypt on cloths²⁴² attached to vessels. Due to the enormous weight of the obelisk, which consists of one piece of stone, the transport and erection costs were terrible. It was erected on a large and high pedestal [222] with Latin inscriptions indicating the date of erection. To give a better impression of this monument one should imagine a square column which diminishes in circumference as one approaches the top. The obelisk is covered in hieroglyphs on all sides cut into the stone consisting of snakes, small birds, foxes, corpses etc. Hieroglyphic writing is completely unintelligible these days, and no one knows what they mean.

241 "The Egyptian Museum (Musée Egyptien), the most important collection of the kind in Europe, affords, so far as is possible without the appropriate architectural surroundings, an almost complete survey of the religion, the customs, and the art life of the most ancient of civilised nations" (Baedeker 1880, 91).

242 Translation of "rideaux".

The inscription on the obelisk doubtless represents the passage of [223] the moon.²⁴³

Leaving the descriptions of the gardens aside for half an hour, I will set down the details of the miraculous scenes which I witnessed this evening:

I had heard a lot about the famous conjuror “Robert Houdin” and could not bring myself to miss his performance at the Palais Royal, Galerie de Valois. I arrived at half past 7; the steps were already crowded with people who formed a queue. Having waited for some time we were made to enter a small and well appointed and decorated theatre which was soon full of spectators. [224] At eight o’clock the curtain was raised; R. Houdin, a man possessed of an extraordinary talent for conversation firstly asked one of the spectators for his hat, which he showed to the public to convince them that there was nothing inside. Turning the hat he produced a dozen fans with incredible dexterity, which he distributed as gifts among the audience. Once again showing the hat he produced a handkerchief which he folded into a night cap and placed on the hat; lifting the kerchief, [225] three large feathers then fell to the ground. He repeated the performance and a huge number of small red feathers fell to the ground from the kerchief, which seemed to increase the more he shook it. He then put the handkerchief again over the opening of the hat which he held in his hand and took out, one after the other, two large, solid wooden balls, the size of a man’s head. I am at a loss how to explain these conjuring tricks because there were no curtains to assist him; everything was done in full view of the public, in a way that [226] confounded everyone.

243 “Obelisk of Luxor. Ramses II, King of Egypt, better known by his Greek title of Sesostris the Great, who reigned in the 14th century before Christ, erected a huge ‘pylon’ gate and a colonade before a temple which his great ancestor Amenhotep III had built in the E. suburb of Thebes, the site now occupied by the poor village of Luxor. In front of this gate stood two beautiful obelisks, and it is one of these that now embellishes the Place de la Concorde. Each of the four sides of the obelisk is inscribed with three vertical rows of hieroglyphics, the middle row in each case referring to Ramses II, while the others were added by Ramses II, a monarch of the succeeding dynasty. The inscriptions of Ramses II are in the early Egyptian monumental style, and record with self-satisfied repetition how Ramses II, the ‘Lord of the Earth’, the ‘Sun’, the ‘annihilator of the enemy’, erected the pylons and the obelisk in honour of Ammon Ra in return for the victorious might with which the god had endowed him. A vessel was dispatched to Egypt in 1831 for the purpose of bringing home the pasha’s [Mohammed Ali] gift. The task, however, proved so difficult that the vessel did not return with its costly freight till August, 1833, and the erection of the obelisk in its present position was not accomplished till 1836, under the direction of Lebas. The expense of the whole undertaking amounted to two million francs” (Baedeker 1880, 83).

He then rummaged again in the hat and withdrew a large basket with pretty bouquets of flowers which he hastened to make presents of to the public. He then put a large glass bowl full of black ink on the table. He borrowed a ring and threw it into the bowl, and took a spoon and filled it with the dark ink which he poured into a cup to demonstrate that it really was ink, then he covered the bowl with a scarf and tapped with the wand, and uncovered the bowl, which contained nothing but clear water in which [227] a goldfish swam with the borrowed ring in its mouth. He once again took the hat and put it on the table, covering it with the handkerchief shaped like a night cap, and then placed the latter separately on the table. Lifting the handkerchief he revealed a large bowl of water underneath filled with pretty yellow fish. He then put his little safe box on top of a bench among the spectators who were convinced of the extreme lightness of the safe box. He then commanded the box become heavy, which it did, because it could be lifted only with great difficulty [228] and seemed to be made of lead. He increased and decreased the weight of the box according to his desires. After which he borrowed 5 coins of 5 francs which he marked according to who had given them so they he could recognise them later. He placed a glass covered with a glass bell jar on a table at one end of the small theatre. Showing the money to the public he wrapped it in a handkerchief and placed it at the other end of the stage. He clapped his hands and at each clap the tinkle of [229] a 5 franc coin resounded, falling as if by sorcery into the covered glass. He then took a dove which he transformed into two by tapping it. He then took two doves and wrapped them in a pocket handkerchief. Holding the bundle with the doves in his hand he tapped the top and said that they would be found in the draw of a little chest which he had put on a table on the opposite side of the stage. He then put an orange tree²⁴⁴ on the table on which there were no fruits or flowers, and put a little sorcerer's lamp under [230] the tree, which immediately sprouted buds, then flowers, and finally fruits. Houdin plucked two, which he gave away, and left the third on the tree. He then borrowed a pocket handkerchief and a key which he attached to each other, made a bundle of and threw in the direction of the audience, at the same time saying that the handkerchief would be found in the fruit on the tree; waving with his wand, the fruit opened and he took out the handkerchief and the key. Two butterflies seated on two buds appeared to flap their small wings towards these objects. After this conjuring trick he hung a transparent glass clock from the ceiling by some silk threads; [231] the clock was positioned so that it was not

244 Schliemann uses the term "pomerancier", rather than "oranger". Seeing as Houdin's orange tree trick is well known, we can assume this is what Schliemann meant.

in any way in contact with either the floor or the ceiling. The artist who stood at the end of the room made the hand on the clock's face spin according to his whim. He then left it up to the spectators to indicate any time they liked, which the hand would show; and this it carried out in a manner marvellous to behold. He then brought out an automaton in uniform, holding a gun in its hand, and placed it on the table. The conjurer dealt, or circulated a pack of cards among the audience; he then asked his automaton, who responded [232] nodding or inclining his head. The automaton indicated with great accuracy all the different cards which had been shared out from person to person. He then borrowed a ring which he broke and loaded in the rifle of his automaton which then fired a shot, and through the art of conjuring the ring was carried by a little wax angel which rose up from behind a tree. He then asked several spectators to write down a certain number of figures on a piece of paper, which he then folded and put under a glass bell jar so that all the spectators could witness it. He then went to question his automaton who [233] not only indicated all the figures with marvellous accuracy but also the addition of all of them together. He then brought out a pretty little wooden model of a café-restaurant, 4 feet long and 2 wide, and put it on the table. Upon the order of the artist the boy²⁴⁵ opened the doors and showed it to the public with a nod of his head. The conjurer then drew lots; at the same time as a number was drawn, another number, the same number, secretly found its way into the hand of one of the spectators who the artist indicated should receive a prize, sometimes a new edition of *La Fontaine*, sometimes [234] "twelve pieces of silver cutlery" (12 pieces of silver cutlery), sometimes a little teapot. The edition of *La Fontaine*, which the boy automaton brought out of the restaurant²⁴⁶ provoked laughter from everyone as it turned out to be nothing but a little flask of clear water²⁴⁷. Then the twelve pieces of silver cutlery turned out to be nothing but a piece of paper with the figure 12 on it, covered on both sides with thin silver leaf.²⁴⁸ Then the boy brought a large number of menus on which the restaurant meals were written. Taking these menus, Houdin distributed them among the public, at the same time inviting them to say what they wanted. One person ordered a *vol-au-vent* [235], another a glass of lemonade etc. and the boy who was in the threshold of the doorway went to bring what was asked for, which he did without delay. This all pleased the audience a great deal. Once the serving was over, the conjurer said, and now I am

245 Meaning the automaton.

246 Meaning the model café-restaurant.

247 A pun on *La Fontaine*/fountain.

248 Again an pun.

going to conjure my son and make him disappear. To this end he placed his 10 year old son on a table without curtains or anything, and covered him with a sort of funnel of black fabric, then standing at the other end of the room he fired a pistol shot, the funnel lifted and the child had disappeared, and then reappeared [236] at the opposite end of the theatre. The father bound (dressed) his eyes and made him sit in a chair. Then the conjurer approached the audience from whom he asked a thousand different objects, all the time with his back turned towards the child and asking him what he had in his hand. To the astonishment of all assembled, the child responded completely accurately to the questions posed, questions which were too difficult to guess that I was astounded to witness what was happening. Among other things, I gave my key to the conjurer in order to ask his son the number [237] of my hotel room; the child replied 26, which was absolutely correct. I then gave him my hat; the father looking into the lining of the latter urged his son to spell the name of the manufacturer, the place or the town where the hat was made, as well as the street number. The child responded to all these questions as accurately as possible. Taking my watch out of my pocket, I wanted the father to enquire of the son the time stated on my watch. My watch was a little inaccurate, but nevertheless the young man informed me of its time with great precision. Taking my watch in his hand the conjurer [238] looked at it and asked me in what form I should like the watch to be metamorphosed (changed); I told him in the form of the tail of a white rabbit and truly, in that very instant, instead of the watch I held the desired object in my hand. Then tapping the tail with his wand, he once again turned the tail into the watch. Then the stage became smoky, the gas lamps were extinguished, and the artist entertained us with some very pretty performances of Chinese shadow puppetry illuminated in different colours with landscapes and figures; in sum, everything we saw was very well done and executed.

[239] Resuming again finally the thread of my adventures in the Tuileries palace gardens, on two sides of the obelisk are elegant water fountains, with water spouting with considerable force from more than one hundred orifices. Before reaching the fountains my guide indicated the place from where the criminal had fired a shot at the king. It was quite far from the balcony where he actually was for it to be possible to reach him from such a great distance. Everywhere in the garden were magnificent marble statues, representing diverse allegorical objects. Continuing this route in a straight line we came to the Champs Elysees [240]. These are enormous parks sown with entertainment establishments, cafés, restaurants etc. all built in a splendid style. The parks are all the more impressive to behold due

to the fact that the trees are planted in long, straight lines. Here and there are also pretty fountains which are in harmony with the magnificent promenade. At the end of the Champs Elysees is the Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile, a colossal monument erected to French military glory, under both Empire and Republic. From a historical point of view, as well as by virtue of its noble and [241] majestic simplicity, it is the most important and most beautiful modern building one can visit, the grandiose design of which could only have been hatched by the mind of a man of genius who ordered its execution. I will expend with (resist from) describing in minutiae the groups of bas-relief and other sculptures of the monument which one can read in great detail in my printed guide of Paris.²⁴⁹ One ascends by means of a spiral staircase inside the massive walls, first arriving in a series of large vaulted rooms, like the tombs of the ancient Egyptians, one then continues upwards to the top of the monument from where one is confronted with an admirable view and all [242] the surrounding countryside. It was raining quite heavily; nevertheless I preferred to return on foot. After dinner, having paid the porter and ordered him to come the following morning at eight o'clock, I went to the Opera (or the Royal Academy of Music). The Opera is without a doubt the most pompous, the most splendid, and the most prestigious spectacle to be seen.²⁵⁰ There one can always find the most refined individuals among those of taste, connoisseurs and distinguished visitors. I am quite sure that in no other country in the world can one find an ensemble of such excellent, first-rate artists, either in terms of singing, dancing [243] or musicianship. The vocal and instrumental execution is sublime, and as for the dancing, nothing rivals the extreme nimbleness, strength and elegance of the dancers of both sexes, who unite with grace and lightness, precision in their movements. Such is the perfection and accuracy of it all, the richness and variety in the costumes, the extent of the scenery, the number of performers, the beauty and freshness of the décor, and its imitation of nature, added to which the perfect harmony of the staging which so powerfully enhances dramatic tension, in sum, all contributing in such a manner to produce an overwhelming illusion, that the viewer, [244] seized and transported at the sight of so many marvels at once, cannot recover from his surprise and admiration. That evening it was "William Tell".²⁵¹

249 The Arc de Triumph of Etoile is situated at the end of the Champs-Elysees. The building started in 1806 under Napoleon (1769-1821) and finished in 1836 under Louis Philippe I (1773-1850). Pequegnot (1841, 52-56) gives a description of this monument and its details. With its 4 pages it is the longest lemma in this guide.

250 According to Pequegnot (1841), this is the most beautiful theatre of the entire city.

251 This opera by Gioacchino Rossini (1792-1868) had its première in 1829.

Going to the theatre one has to cross and long bazaar of pretty boutiques, which by the gaslight of the evening present a very beautiful sight. On Saturday 21st November at around eight o'clock I went, with my guide, to Versailles railway station. We got there a little late and so to pass time we went to the Church of La Madeleine, a magnificent edifice employing modern architecture but in antique style.²⁵² The church is built in a parallelogram around which are [245] 48 fluted Corinthian columns. It is one of the most beautiful constructions I have ever seen, and there is not a single piece of wood in the entire construction. The doors are bronze and there are no side windows (no daylight penetrates the walls) and the entire interior is lit from the top.

The roof is made of bronze and iron. The interior of the church is magnificently adorned with sculptures, gilding and paintings illustrating scenes from the life of the Magdalena. Afterwards, we left for Versailles. Along our journey, on both sides we saw nothing but delightful, well cultivated countryside interspersed with beautiful houses.

[246] French women are far bolder and more resolute than the fairer sex of Russia. My guide and I took seats in first class, for which I paid, all the while speaking in Italian. Next to me was seated a lady who, judging by her splendid appearance and magnificent jewellery, had to be of high distinction. Having hardly spent five minutes sitting next to her, she began and sustained a most amicable conversation with me. Our conversation ranged over a thousand different subjects, and thereafter about the great attachment and sincere affection I bear towards Moscow and its [247] inhabitants, and by dint of constantly thinking about this place, which unites all my desires, I really could not stop myself from saying that I was Russian, a native of Moscow. Such was the pleasure I felt in recounting this, and I got so accustomed to the idea, that I ended up believing myself that I was a Muscovite. So naturally I confessed to this lady that I was Russian too. She told me that she could not have been more delighted than to have the pleasure of travelling with a Russian, with someone from that glorious country which the French respect and admire so much. Having finally arrived in Versailles, we hastened to the [248] palace. If Paris is indeed the most beautiful city in Europe, Versailles is justifiably the prettiest. Firstly, it is very agreeably situated, and the air one breathes so clean. Next, it is almost entirely built with taste, elegance and perfect balance in which all the main streets are aligned as if along a string. The first time visitor cannot help but remain in ecstasy at the impressive and magnificent Place d'Armes

252 According to Pequegnot (1841, 214) L'église de la Madeleine is a beautiful piece of Greek architecture.

so richly surrounded by buildings. First are the elegant and vast buildings formerly the king's stables, which afterwards [249] were used as barracks, then opposite one of the beautiful facades of the palace, preceded by the great court of honour, so richly ornamented, on one side of which is the sumptuous chapel, seen from the outside, and near to this, the broad vaulted arcades serving as the public entrance to the gardens inside the park. Finally, all of this creates a spectacle which one cannot help but admire. But something that is almost indescribable is the magnificent interior of the palace and its admirable dependencies. The most impressive and magical feats of imagination are nothing compared to the taste for richness and grandeur, supplemented by the artistic genius [250] which unites the marvels of this splendid abode. A whole volume would scarcely suffice to give an accurate and detailed description, especially to be able to describe all its beauty with sufficient scholarship. The palace consists of three main building complexes. 16 colossal marble statues are placed in the palace courtyard. The collection of paintings in Versailles is far more extensive than that of the Louvre.²⁵³ The majority of the paintings represent battles won by the French. I was not surprised to see not one painting depicting the adventures and [251] battles of Napoleon in Russia. The vast palace gardens are admirable works of art; seeing them exhausts one's admiration by virtue of their diversity, the richness of their expert and graceful layout and lastly by the multitude of works of art which they enclose. There one finds the most lavish and most elegant ponds, water fountains, waterfalls where in surprising effect, all mythology comes into play in a fountain of group compositions, statues, vases, columns in marble as well as bronze, and all executed with that rare perfection by artists of renown from the time of Louis 14th. Moreover, the view is made even more wonderful by [252] the magical facade of the palace, in front of which extend such beautiful terraces, and that beautiful green carpet, richly surrounded by greenery, statues and ponds; and the avenue walkways which stretch out in all directions, either making sinuous detours, or lost to view, and at the end of which one catches sight of, on one side, the beautiful body of water, the Pièce d'Eau des Suisses, opposite the canal, and on the other side, the Trianon palace, the splendid repose so beloved of Louis 15th. Finally returning to Paris at six o'clock in the evening, I went to the family home of Mr. Leroy, who had invited me to spend the evening with them. They had many guests [253] when I went there at 9 forty-five

253 The Dutch writer Conrad Busken Huet (1826-1889) who, lived in Paris from 1876 until his death, did not agree with Schliemann. He was of the opinion that next to the Louvre, Versaille disappears into nothingness (Busken Huet 1878, 78).

to attend the famous tragedy “Abufar” or “The Arab family”, which delighted me. The following day Sunday I was visited by several old friends with whom I went to see the house where people who are found dead are displayed.²⁵⁴ We then went to the Pantheon, the dedicated place of the ashes of the great men of France. After having seen inside the Pantheon we went to visit the underground vaults. Afterwards we went up to the gallery at the top of the dome from where we enjoyed a magnificent view of the vast capital. We then went [254] to a splendid ball and afterwards to a comic opera. On Monday I went to the Place Vendôme with the great column made from the melted cannons captured by Napoleon. The column is surmounted by a statue of this emperor. I then busied myself with the purchase of shirts, scarves and neckties etc. and afterwards I went to the W. Family who had invited me to dinner. In the evening at around seven o’clock I went to the Palais-Royal theatre. On Tuesday I wrote several letters to Moscow and Le Havre. In the evening I was invited to attend a family ball at Mr. S.’s house. Not knowing how, or rather not wanting to dance [255] I was bored and left at around ten o’clock, taking a gig to the theatre Porte Saint-Martin. On Wednesday I went to see B. L. Fould, H. Ganneron & Co. Leroy & Son, Thurneyssen & Co. and several designers. On Wednesday evening I went to see the conjuring show which I have already described. On Thursday I went to the Russian embassy at number 12, Place Vendôme to collect my passport. I then went to the Père Lachaise cemetery, then the Dupuytren museum²⁵⁵ on the Ecole de Médecine street, which was unfortunately closed. Afterwards I went to the Hôtel des Invalides. I then wrote in my journal and wrapped [256] my effects for my planned journey on November 27th.

I asked for the bill, which amounted to 41 francs 50, including 5 francs for service. So I paid 45 francs which left 3 ½ francs to the discretion of the staff. After having left 5 francs for the servant who cleans the shoes, I left at a fast trot in a two-wheeled gig for the north station²⁵⁶ where I arrived at a quarter past 8. The first train only leaving at nine o’clock in the morning, I had to wait another ¾ of an hour. The second class carriages from the north station are very good; both inside and outside the carriages appear [257] very clean; the sides and seating are upholstered with good cushions

254 According to Pequegnot (1841, 338) La Morque is the place where the city brings the bodies of the unidentified dead found in the city. They are exhibited for three days on marble slabs over which water continually flows. It is open every afternoon.

255 Musée Dupuytren is situated in the rue de l’École-de-Médecine opposite the rue Hautefenille. It shows a collection of osteological objects conserved or reproduced in wax (Pequegnot 1841, 167).

256 This company started in 1845.

which leave nothing to be desired. Nevertheless I chose to travel first class in order to enjoy good company. Despite the frequent stops, I amused myself by taking in the excellent views of the countryside which went on endlessly into the distance on both sides. I observed with great pleasure the care taken here with respect to vine cultivation with which the enormous fields are covered. The vines are cultivated in various ways; sometimes large areas are planted only with small groups of vines, sometimes one [258] sees fields dotted with high walls, up which the vines grow. The latter manner of cultivation is of course much faster due to the sun, which shines on the walls the whole day long, naturally producing far greater heat than in the fields. The diversity in views seemed to harmonise with that of the passengers, who went in and out in great numbers at each station. I therefore had the opportunity to conduct a thousand conversations with a thousand different people. Among others I engaged in conversation with a very interesting individual who made several [259] very apt remarks about married life in France. In his opinion it is very seldom that Parisians live happily with their wives. Having exhausted themselves at a tender age by energetically engaging in debauchery, their horrible vices so rob them of love, that sweet heavenly gift, that they are no longer able, not knowing how to feel, to care for their wives, but neglect them and continue to follow their blameworthy inclinations which weaken and banish their physical and moral faculties. Life, this ever changing fabric, thus passes [260] quickly for these people, for whom in reality it is nothing but a succession of crimes. Around three o'clock in the afternoon we passed at great speed the places where the fatal accident occurred in August.²⁵⁷ Truly, providence could not have chosen a more appropriate place to have increased the misfortune. There the railway crossed a rampart built across swampy ground; the elevation of the railway is around 30 feet. Below, on both sides are deep marshes filled with up to 20 feet of water. Although the French newspapers tried [261] to play down the misfortune, reporting the number of victims as 14, in our Russian newspapers it was said 60 people had perished; and I believe the latter to be correct, for how is it possible to emerge from underneath a huge number of carriages mired in the mud 20 feet under the water's surface. Around six o'clock in the evening we arrived at the Belgian border, where our belongings were subjected to a very thorough inspection by the customs officers. In response to their questions as to whether I had items subject to duties [262], I said that I had bought myself several scarves and neckties which had not been hemmed. My meaningful wink sufficed to make them understand that they could expect a tip from me. My silks thus passed

257 This accident happened on July 8, 1846.

their examination without me having to pay duties. The insolent souls felt no shame in rifling through my pockets to see if I had anything which I wanted to smuggle through. I do not think that the northern line is very profitable for them, as judging from the small number of my fellow passengers [263] the route is not heavily travelled. Nevertheless, this action is rigorously performed, probably in the hope that the situation might be favourable due to the various branch lines which join the main northern line. Finally at a quarter past nine in the evening I arrived in Brussels, the Belgian capital. During my stay in Amsterdam I had heard much exaggeration about Brussels which had been painted as the most beautiful city [264] in the world. I was therefore a little disappointed in my expectations of Brussels which at first sight presented itself less favourably to me than otherwise would have been the case had I not heard so much praise. I took up lodgings in the Swedish hotel²⁵⁸, the best hotel in Brussels, and was thus pleased with my choice. I took an attractive and small apartment which looked out over the square. Having left my luggage I went to the dining room where I ordered an excellent supper consisting of a pastry, braised beef, veal, poultry [265], pudding and a bottle of wine. I ate with two Swedes, two young men who had a very stupid appearance, and who informed me that they were travelling for pleasure.

Feeling overcome with fatigue, I went to bed straight after supper. I got up at seven o'clock in the morning and after having taken a good milky coffee, I went out in my travelling clothes in order to see the town. I have to admit that I have never in my life seen so many palaces and magnificent buildings all together in such a small circle. Brussels is built on the slope of a mountain; the roads are quite wide and well paved [266]. The architecture of the houses is very Parisian although the style is not quite as grandiose and imposing. The outside walls are covered with plaster or with oil paint. Without knowing where I was going I traversed the city in all directions. I went into the large cathedral²⁵⁹, an ancient church with a Gothic appearance. There was nothing remarkable about the interior except a few attractive paintings on the windows. Afterwards I went to the park in the centre of town. Surrounded by magnificent palaces this park affords very agreeable views and the walkways and [267] the avenues are very nice. At one end of the park a sort of large pavilion is erected where summer concerts are given. The walkways are lined with pretty busts, which although somewhat small, give everything a very attractive air. The royal palace, facing the park, resembles attractive bourgeois buildings in St Petersburg, without really grab-

258 "Hotel de Suède, Rue de l'Evêque 43, 45" (Baedeker 1878).

259 St Michielskathedraal.

bing the attention of the viewer. I then walked along many pretty streets, crossed the square of the main theatre and then went down Madeleine street, which is believed to be the prettiest in the city. Passing several book [268] shops I was seized by the urge to go in and buy the work “The ... in ..., written by the This book, which usually costs 12 francs, I managed to get for 6 francs through bargaining. This book interests me a lot although I don’t put any faith in its contents. I took the opportunity to also buy some more Italian comedies for 3 francs. After inquiring, I found the “Manneken Pis”, an indecent little statue of a child. I then went back to cut the pages of the books I had bought [269] as it is not permitted to import unused books into Prussia²⁶⁰, unless the books are worn. At half past eleven I left for Antwerp, where I arrived at twelve forty-five. Near me sat a French lady who was exquisitely dressed. I had barely boarded the carriage when she initiated a conversation with me. At first she took me for an Englishman, but as soon as she knew that I was Russian she paid me a thousand compliments and started a most pleasant conversation. She told me that she lived in Paris and had [270] married a Frenchman two years previous, a Parisian, a true villain, who abandoned himself to a very immoral lifestyle, to bestial habits, all the while mistreating the poor woman every day. I pitied her; and afterwards she asked me all kinds of questions about our Russian women, inquiring among other things how they dressed, if we enjoyed happy family lives etc. I answered that we regard our wives as divine beings, celestial creatures, the most precious gift [271] that the good Lord can bestow, adding that we adore our wives as goddesses, and that we live only for them and that we unceasingly employ our best efforts to make their lives happy and a true earthly paradise. Such words on my behalf struck the lady very keenly; and she began to cry and lament her miserable fate. I believe that nowhere else on earth do people lead such a happy family life as we do.²⁶¹

The outskirts of Brussels are very beautiful [272], fertile and pleasant pastures dotted with thousands of cattle disappearing from view. From time to time pretty country houses surrounded by gardens, like oases, come into view.

Arriving in Antwerp I was again inconvenienced by the attentions of customs agents who are evidently expert in physiognomy and recognise a foreigner at first glance. Not being any better off

260 In the first half of the nineteenth century Germany was even less able than France to compete with the developing industries of Great Britain. Divided politically into a large number of separate States, each with its own economic policy and its own Customs duties levied largely for revenue (Cole 1952, 72).

261 Unsurprisingly Schliemann’s later marriages never reached this level of perfection.

for their services I first went to see the tall tower of the main cathedral.²⁶² Nothing is more tiring than mounting the 600 steps of the spiral staircase to the top of the tower, which is [273] without contradiction the highest in Europe. Finally arriving at the top I was well rewarded for the effort of the climb by the magnificent view offered of both Antwerp and the pleasant surroundings. Antwerp, a city of 35,000 souls, is a strong fortress on the banks of the navigable river Scheldt ("Escaut"). Deep ditches and high boulevards surround the town. Near to the cathedral is a large square furnished with a bronze statue of the famous painter Rembrandt.²⁶³ After having seen the tower I went to eat at the corn market²⁶⁴, and later bought [274] a pass to see the inside of the cathedral, which was closed. The church is very beautiful and decorated with several of Rembrandt's²⁶⁵ paintings, among which the deposition of Jesus Christ from the Cross, and the erection of the cross particularly stand out. The pale and faded countenance of the Saviour, who had died, his bleeding hands and feet, the plaintive appearance of Saintly virgin seated at the feet of her son, the evening twilight, all of this was very well rendered. I then strolled along the port, where I was astonished to find so few ships. Most [275] of the buildings of the city face the Scheldt which greatly facilitates commerce. There are hardly any attractive buildings in Antwerp; the architecture is neglected and all attention is focussed on commerce. The warehouses, though small, are beautifully and magnificently built. At half past 4 I returned to Brussels. On the way I found myself in the company of an Italian and some Englishmen. After taking a good supper, I continued writing my journal. I have forgotten to add to the description of Brussels the monument erected [276] on the Martyrs square to the memory of those who sacrificed themselves for liberty against the Dutch in 1832. Belgium is represented by a beautiful allegorical marble statue on top of a high stone pedestal; at its feet is a lion, as well as a large number of men representing martyrs with plaintive expressions. This large and beautiful statue is placed in the middle of a large depression in the ground.

One can get there by means of a small staircase; the walls of the depression are embellished [277] with tableaux with the names of the victims and their places of birth.

262 Onze-Lieve-Vrouwekathedraal.

263 Rubens.

264 Koornmarkt.

265 This church has no paintings by Rembrandt.

November 29th

This morning I was woken at six o'clock. Having packed my belongings I got them taken to the dining room where I paid my bill which came to 13 ½ francs. I added 2 francs for the domestic staff, for in whichever country or city I am in, I always like to fully satisfy the wants of the domestics. It may make no difference to the traveller whether he pays 20% more or less; for the domestic on the other hand, a kind favour is very welcome and remains in his memory for a long time [278] and he is disposed to be as attentive as possible to whomsoever has shown such liberality. I left at seven o'clock by omnibus which took me to the railway²⁶⁶ whose station is without a doubt the most beautiful I have ever seen. The weather was beautiful and we enjoyed the sunrise in all its splendour. The beauty of nature as well as the affable company which surrounded me stimulated my faculties and I felt very optimistic. Nothing is more pleasurable than travelling by train; the crowd of passengers who come and go at each station, the thousands of acquaintances made [279] with people who you will never see again, the great variety in the scenes which fly by on either side of the railway with the speed of an arrow; all this together offers the voyager the best opportunity to exercise his knowledge and talents. At times we passed pretty and well cultivated fields surrounded by attractive hedgerows of nut trees or logs, at times still green pastures despite the advanced the season, sometime our route led us through long and dark underground tunnels dug through [280] solid rock. Sometimes crossing valleys we found ourselves on raised embankments more than sixty feet high; the mountains, which appear to you to raise their peaks up to the clouds, seemed far more beautiful than those I had seen in France; the forests with which they were covered were dotted with little ancestral cottages. Trying as much as possible to avoid mountainous ²⁶⁷ routes, the railway snaked continuously, often along the course of some river or other, whilst at other times [281] crossing over it from side to side. At Liege we descended a mountain slope with the aid of strong ropes and a steam engine placed at the top of a mountain. The town of Liege situated in the valley provided a very fine sight during the descent. It is said that it shares much in common with Algiers, in Africa. Having passed through Leuven, Liege and many other greater or lesser towns, I finally reached Verviers, where we changed train, stopping at the same time to refresh our-

266 In 1835 the first commercial rail line in Belgium, between Brussels and Mechelen, was opened.

267 Steep hills.

selves. Boarding once more I found myself to my [282] great pleasure, face to face with two pretty little French ladies who did not delay in making conversation with me. I entertained myself by chatting to these little entertainers (gossips) who told me a thousand things of the mores and habits of the country. Among the flurry of questions they asked me, they also enquired whether French women were more beautiful than Russian women. I answered them that it was rather a delicate matter and that I dared not say seeing as it was utterly a matter [283] of taste, but that a most impassioned competition for Muscovite ladies would develop were everyone to have the same tastes as me. They soon had to take leave of me and left me a pin as a souvenir. At the Prussian border we were asked for our passports, to be returned in Aix la Chapelle. In the latter town our luggage was subjected to the most thorough inspection by Prussian customs officers. I was afraid that they would confiscate my ties and un-hemmed scarves, but fortunately they did not pay any attention to them. [284] A person with whom I was travelling told me that in France a means had been discovered to reduce turf to solid matter, decreasing its volume, almost like one makes coal. I hoped this were true because by this process the maintenance of railway trains would be improved a great deal, particularly at home in Russia where because of increased taxes, coal is sold at such a high price. Arriving in Cologne at six o'clock in the evening, I took a [285] trap to drive me to the steam boat leaving at ten o'clock for Koblenz. After having got my first class ticket for there and back, which cost much less (3 ½ francs) I left my luggage in the boat and went to a restaurant called "La Bourse", where I ordered a good dinner and half a bottle of Rhine wine. The large dining room, arranged in French style, but with bare tables, was full of smartly dressed young people, relaxing smoking pipes or cigars and listening to the beautiful music of some musicians who were playing [286] violins at one end of the room. Owing to the great freedom which these young people were enjoying they appeared gay and carefree. Having satisfied my appetite, I went to the theatre. Accustomed as I was for some time to the superb performances of great actors and actresses of London and Paris I did not expect much from the Cologne theatre. I arrived precisely at the end of the first act. It was a performance of "The Three Musketeers"²⁶⁸, and although the scenery was the most basic I have seen, I enjoyed myself immensely at the display of the intrigues [287] of the women. The actors were not bad, although it is true to

268 Alexander Dumas (1802-1870) published *Les trois mousquetaires* in 1844. In first instance he did not allowed a dramatisation, but a year later he changed his mind persuaded by the cash on offer for the rights. Schliemann must have seen one of the first dramatizations of this book.

say that they lacked the nimbleness, the refinement and the grace of Parisians, but what can be expected of a town such as Cologne. The theatre was quite large and could accommodate more than a thousand spectators. All the seats were taken which spoke in favour of the Cologne character. Being pressed for time I left before the play had ended. Arriving once more at the steamboat, I set about writing in my travel journal, although I was soon prevented from doing this by the shaking and [288] shuddering of the steamboat. There were around ten passengers in the first cabin. Making a sort of pillow of my overcoat I put it on a seat and lying with my head on it, I fell into a deep sleep, stretching my limbs out as best I could. At six forty-five in the morning I went up onto the bridge; the view was superb and although the darkness prevented us from seeing far, the high banks covered in forest looked very beautiful. Arriving in Koblenz at half past eight, I went straightaway to obtain my admission ticket [289] for the “Ehrenbreitenstein” fortress situated on an immense rock 300 feet high with respect to the town. The town of Koblenz is not particularly remarkable; the architecture of the buildings is quite good, although displaying all the characteristics of small towns. Having procured the desired ticket I climbed up to the fortress. A long pontoon led over the beautiful river Rhine; on the other side there was a sort of little faire. Finding oneself at the foot of the enormous rock, the latter seems to disappear into the clouds and the enormous stone walls and escarpments, formed by nature, appeared [290] to want to collapse on top of me. On top of the rock the fortress rises in all its grandeur. A winding road, meant for carriages to reach the top; nothing is more tiring than the constant climb. The view over the Rhine and its beautiful surroundings is vast and imposing. Sometimes a steamboat passes, pulling two or three laden boats and producing a great movement of waves in the middle of the dominant calm.

[The next 28 pages are cut from the journal]

[291] 15th February 1847

Saddened by the misfortune that occurred to me in Moscow²⁶⁹ and harassed by fatigue from constant work, a terrible boredom took hold of me this evening in my lodgings. All the theatres were shut due to carnival; I went to the Olympic Circus of Alexander the Great²⁷⁰ which was giving performances in the square of the main theatre.

I was seized with admiration on seeing the flexibility and extraordinary talents with which the most difficult routines were executed. There were a very few spectators, but [292] what I particularly enjoyed was the fact that our great Emperor Nicholas 1st honoured us with his presence. The monarch applauded continually, as soon as he saw a gracious posture or some pose which especially attracted his attention. First of all a young, scantily-clad Italian lady mounted a horse; as soon as the animal had reached a gallop she began to dance pirouettes and struck all kinds of poses. After her came a small boy endowed with an extraordinary talent [293] for agility and skill and jumped on a horse upon which, and in a manner so perfectly marvellous, he executed the most incredible acrobatics. Once, jumping into the air, he spun round completely. This was followed by a young lady who performed well, although as it struck me, not quite

269 Hamburg, 13. Februar 1847 ... Vorgestern empfing ich Ihren Brief vom 20. Januar ... und bemerke darauf mit Bedauern Ihre getäuschten Illusionen in betreff der Verbindung mit W[ladimir] Alexejeff, allein wundern tut es mich nicht im Entferntesten, vielmehr habe ich es längst erwartet, und zwar von vornherein, wie Sie auch bei Ihrer Anwesenheit hier bemerkten, die begründetsten Zweifel über alle Ihre hirnscheinigen Projecte gesagt. Sie haben durchaus keine Kenntnisse von Menschen und Welt, schwatzen und versprechen viel zu viel, schwärmen immerwährend für Hirngespinnste, nur in Ihrer Einbildungskraft erreichbar, in der Wirklichkeit niemals - Wenn Sie Ihr Ziel erreicht glauben, werden Sie grob und arrogant gegen Freunde, die nur an Ihr eigenes Bestes denken und die allein sich wahrhaft für Sie interessiren und Ihnen die Wahrheit sagen und Sie so für Ihr eigenes Bestes aufzuklären und zu bilden suchen. Statt dankbar dafür zu sein, werden Sie grob und arrogant. Die Unartigkeiten, die Sie sich mehrfach gegen uns erlauben, will ich Ihnen gerne verzeihen, meine Assoccés werden gewiß ebenso denken darüber. Wir kennen Sie und hegen die Hoffnung, daß Sie später ein gebildetes und angenehmes Mitglied der Gesellschaft werden und nachdem Sie, wie es durchaus nötig ist, Ihre praktischen kaufmännischen Kenntnisse ausgebildet haben, auch für sich selbst eine ehrenvolle Stellung in der Kaufmanns- und Welt überhaupt einnehmen, auf die Art sich selbst und Ihren Freunden nützlich werden (Meyer 1953, 35-36). According to Meyer J.W. Schröder of Hamburg wrote this letter. This is not correct as the letter is signed by "Schröder Gebrüder & Co." Arentzen thanks Rheinhard Witte for this observation.

270 Philip Astley developed the "modern" horse circus in 1768. In 1807 he enlarged his show with pantomime. As a basis for his shows he took a story that could be told with a lot of spectacular horse movements. He called these performances "Cirque Olympique" (Banham 1995, 217-218). In the show that Schliemann saw the story of Alexander the Great must have been the basis around which all the acts were woven.

to the same degree. After her came an English groom who stood on one leg on a horse, holding himself at a complete angle for several minutes. To my mind it is completely impossible to perform all this [294] to the regular gallop of a horse. In the middle of the circus was placed a long pole to which long and wide ribbons were attached and held in place in order to place obstacles in the rider's path, but the latter jumped over them, sometimes in front, sometimes behind as if on flat ground, and to make it even more difficult, he did it through wooden rings. Later a lady mounted a horse which moved the whole time to the rhythm [295] of music. The show ended in an obstacle course.

Chapter 3

SCHLIEMANN'S EUROPEAN TRAVEL JOURNAL OF 1846-1847: A TRANSCRIPTION

Introduction to the transcription

The journal

The journal is written in ink and occasionally in pencil.²⁷¹ Almost every page is numbered in pencil but it is not known who numbered the pages and when. Two mistakes were made in the numbering: twice two pages were skipped. Pages 82a and 82b were renumbered originally and two pages between 137 and 138 were completely forgotten. They have been renumbered by us as 137a and 138b. The last written page is numbered 295. Thus, with the four forgotten pages, the total of written pages amounts to 299.

The text is written in French (137 pages), English (58 pages) and Italian (4 pages)²⁷². Occasionally Russian names and abbreviations occur. Each page has an average of 24 lines/sentences and about four to five words per sentence. It is not always clear where a new paragraph starts.

The four scans added of the pages of the journal reflect his use of languages: English (page 1), French (page 9), and Italian (page 174). The last scan (page 280) is an example of his at times barely legible handwriting.

There are 28 sheets missing from the journal. They have been cut out at page 290. The remaining stubs show that the 56 missing pages were written on in ink or pencil.

Editorial method

The purpose of the transcription developed through time to this definitive text. In the 1990's Wout Arentzen made a digital copy from a rather poor black and white copy of a microfilm. The original text in ink was easy to read, the text in pencil barely so. The purpose of the text by Arentzen was to get an insight into the contents of the

271 Pages 48, 49 and 65 are all (partially) in pencil.

272 English: pages 1-8, 14-29, 65-121; Italian: pages 172 (partially)-175.

journal, and he used the information for his planned publication. When he handed over his data in 2008, I continued to work with the black and white copy.

In 2009 we obtained a copy of a typescript of the text of the journal, provided by the Henry Schliemann Museum at Ankershagen Germany. The original typescript is at the Gennadius Library (known as: A1a typewritten transcription of the journal (94 pages)) and has a library stamp on it. It is not known when and by whom it was made.²⁷³ This copy is not an exact transcription: misspellings and punctuations have been changed, some of the subscribed words have not been written down and in some cases words were left out of the text. But the typescript was a great help in the further deciphering of the original text of the journal.

In 2011 we received a very good digital copy from the Gennadius Library.²⁷⁴ The used scans²⁷⁵ were very clear and all details were clearly visible. The transcription we had was checked again word for word and our misreadings were corrected. The result now is a transcription that forms a very good reproduction of the original text. The French and Italian parts were translated into English and with the translations nuances and details may be lost. Therefore the purpose of the transcription is to provide a reliable copy of the original text.

The spelling, capitalization, punctuation, etc. in the transcription, are retained as written. The misspellings are the misspellings of Heinrich Schliemann. Superscript words and letters have been brought down to the line.

The only alteration we made, is in the length of the written lines and the position of a paragraph. We have only created a paragraph when Schliemann made, in our view, a clear break in the text. By doing this, only the layout may differ from the original text, but not its contents.

The following symbols were used in the transcription:

- [1] page number of the journal
- ↓word(s)↓ inserted text above a line
- ↑word(s)↑ inserted text below a line
- [?]. vowel unreadable
- [?] [??] vowel(s) crossed through and unreadable
- [ill-wrd] unreadable word and crossed through
- [ill-wrd] word fully crossed through

273 Personal comment Dr. N. Vogeikoff-Brogan, Doreen Canaday Spitzer Archivist at the American School of Classical Studies at Athens (2011).

274 We would like to thank Dr. N. Vogeikoff-Brogan for the use of the digital copy.

275 The size of some scans were over 11 MB.

27 September 1846.

In the morning at twelve
o'clock I left the family
A. with whom I had
lived for seven days.
According to the custom
of the country they gave
me a bread on the road.
The son of the house ac-
companied me to the
postoffice. The extra-
ordinary post started
at one o'clock, I oc-
cupied a foreplace,
which Mr. A. had taken
for me already long
before at my request
to leave a family
in the circle of which
I had enjoyed so many
joyfull hours, a family
to whom I bear the
most sincere affection
and whom I esteem
above any thing in

Schliemann's writing in English (page 1)

nothing desirous attending
and arrived at S. P.
At my arrival at
St. Petersburg, I found
my lodgings at the hotel
Tengi in the city of Guilt
I occupied a
chambre sale, qui forme
un contraste frappant
avec le beau logis que
j'avais à Moscou.
Lorsqu'il était installé dans
mon logis, mon pre-
mier soin fut de faire
mettre un paquet avec
soixante P. S. reçus de St. Pé-
tersbourg à M. de S. P., ne trouvant
pas ce dernier chez
lui, je me fis donner
un reçu de son commis
quoiqu'avec quelque
peur de ma part.
Puis je me rendis
à M. de S. P., lequel me reçut

Schliemann's writing in French (page 9)

La cappella del monastero
bianco, io entro sulla
sala grande sotterranea.
Questo appartamento è
molto ben ornato. In
basso, in un circolo grande,
sono poste delle bellissime
statue di marmo. Nel
mezzo della sala si trova
la scala per il panorama.
Le persone commode,
che non vogliono far
la pena di montare a
pie di possono levarsi
questa loro sacola,
che si leva con molta
destrezza e prestezza,
arrivando nel alto,
ilocchio dello straniero
e percuosso (colpito)
dalla magnificenza e
dalla grandezza del
panorama, che si offre
in tutte parti. Rien
de plus beau en effet
que ce panorama. ~~Il~~
L' spectateur voit ~~le~~

Schliemann's writing in Italian (page 175)

The transcription

[1] 27 Septber 1846

In the morning at twelve o'clock I left the family A. with whom I had lived for seven days. Agreeably to the custom of the country they gave me a bread on the road. The son of the house accompanied me to the postoffice. The extraordinary post started at one o'clock, I occupied a foreplace, which Mr A. had taken for me already long before at my request. To leave a family in the circle of which I had enjoyed so many a joyfull hour, a family to whom I bear the most sincere affection and whom I esteem above any thing in [2] the world, appeared to me more heavy than I imagined. By dint of the extreme swiftness of the russian horses we soon lost sight of the beautiful city Moscow.

The weather was extremely fine and the sun which with its golden ↓beams↓ rays continually brightened through the windows of the post carriage prophesied us a fortunate journey. My fellow passenger was the clerk of Mr Gytskoff, possessor of the most eminent manufactory at Moscow, and who himself had occupied two places in the interior of the carriage. I was happy to get acquainted with Mr.G. whose interesting [3] conversation I was very much pleased with. -

The two back places of the carriage were occupied by a german, his wife and child. The villages on the road from M. to P. present a miserable aspect; - they consist of wood covered with cane and straw; on account of the humid ground the houses are usually occupied only in the upper story, whilst the first story is serving as a stable or depository of domestical goods, The rough hewn buildings form a strong contrast against the good character of their inhabitants, who accust-[4]omed as they are to simplicity of manners and habits, don't know that temperance is the greatest virtue. In consequence of the immense communication between the two metropolises St. P. and M., the inhabitants are for the most part posthorse keepers and drivers. From the coachmen can be perceived that not always the clothes make the man, for in spite of the bad attiral of the russian coachmen, they know their work very well, they are guiding their horses more with word than with the whip.-

The post carriages are constructed and arranged [5] in a very singular manner. The interior of the carriage is divided in two or three parts of which every one is occupied by only two persons, and therefore you are shut up with the very same passenger for the lapse of many days together.- The russian government is actually busily engaged in constructing a railroad between the two capitals. I feel assured, that in no part of the world there can be encountered more obstacles in accomplishing a rail road than in Russia and par-

ticularly on that part of the line which passes the [6] Waldau mountains; ~

many a mountain is to be cut through, many an abyss is to be filled up, and many a bridge is to be made over tremendous streams. The line between P. and M. is certainly the longest in the world; in accomplishing this masterwork the Russians show, how much man can perform, when he earnestly desires, when he has confidence in himself and in the assistance of the Allmighty.~

It is as yet a matter of difficulty to state whether the railroad will be calculated to bring advantage to [7]the city of Moscow. -

I am of opinion, that the great facility of the communication between the two capitals must prove greatly to the improvement of the russian commerce, in as much as goods, which now must remain about eighteen days on the road at a dear freight, can in future be carried with the greatest quickness to the place of their destination. It having become public, that the emperor would in short favour us with his visit, every possible means were as↓re↓sorted to and measures had been taken to improve the road. In consequence of the [8] advanced season, the nights were very cold, the more so, as I was occppling a foreplace and the wind was blowing continually in our face; - my cloak, how thick so ever it may be afforded little shelter against the incalamities of the season. Towards the evening of the second day we met the emperor, who like one of his generals riding before him, wore a white cap. Prevented as well by the duskishness of the evening as by the extreme spead of the emperors horses, I hardly succeeded in getting a glance of him. Besides that we met [9] nothing desirving attention and arrived at St. P. A mon arrivée à St Petersbourg je pris mon logis a l'hotel Tilge à l'île de Guillaume. J'y occupais une ↓petite↓ chambre sale, qui forme un contraste frappant avec le beau logis que j'avais à Moscoû. -

M'étant installé dans mon logis, mon premier soin fût de transmettre un paquet avec 105/m P.A. reçû de Messrs N.f. à M. à leur agent H. de S.P.; ne trouvant pas ce dernier chez lui, je me fis donner un reçû de son commis, quoi qu'avec quelque peur de ma part. Puis je me rendis après de M, lequel me reçût [10] avec beaucoup de politesse. Je le trouvais occupé de prendre son thé, dont il m'offrit une tasse, laquelle cependant je refusai sons le pretexte, que je venais seulement de prendre le Café. - Je lui remis une lettre que j'avais reçû pour lui de son frère à M. Je tachai d'engager M. à terminer avec moi la malheureuse affaire de Bois Sainte Marthe, qu'il avait refusé ~~de refuse~~ d'accepter à son temps. A mon grand regret cependant, je ne réussis pas avec lui, et forte me fût de lui dire, qui à mon retour en Russie au mois de Janvier j'enverrais la partie à M. pour abandonner à la volonté [11] de son frère à M. de prendre au de refuser

le bois. Après cela je me rendis auprès de P. qui me transmit plusieurs lettres recûs de l'étranger. J'étais on ne peut plus étonné de la hausse considérable, qu'ont subi en Hollande les Teintures Indigo; je regrette cela d'autant plus, que par suite de l'augmentation des prix, M. Sch. n'ont pû exécuter tous les ordres, que je leur avais transmis pour les ventes publiques d'Indigo. Les fabricants en Russie reconnaissent de plus en plus les grands avantages qu'ils éprouvent dans l'emploi de la teinture Indigo Java [12] et conséquemment la consommation des pays fait des progrès fort grands en voie d'augmentation. Voilà l'unique raison, pour laquelle les prix ont si considérablement augmentés à l'occasion des ventes dernières. Je ne tardais point de communiquer le jour même de mon arrivée à St. P. à mes amis de M. le résultat des ventes publiques.-

En même temps je le complais mon devoir, de remercier aussi la famille A. à M. pour la bienveillance, qu'elle m'a bien voulu témoigner lors de mon séjour à M.

[13] Le 30 Septembre je m'empressais de toute manière possible de mettre ~~ma~~ un règlement mon passeport. Je me rendis en voiture au bureau des pyroscaphes pour prendre une place au bateau à vapeur pour Lubeck, on ~~me~~ demanda mon passeport, à la vue duquel, on me déclara qu'il ne valait rien du tout, avant qu'il ne soit inscrit et timbré à la douane, mais à cet effet il était nécessaire, que je me rendisse au bureau du général gouverneur~~leur~~, pour y faire ajouter les particularités requises. Je réussiss~~à~~ à faire [14] arranger tout cela au gré de mon désir, après cela je me rendis de nouveau au bureau des pyroscaphes où je pris m/ places. -

On change I took leave of several of my russian friends, who wished me a happy voyage and a safe return to their beautiful country. The chief of the house M.[?] to whom I had addressed a part of my foreign correspondence told me, that I was owing him for several postages forty five Rubles, which I was astonished and much vexed to hear, for I felt quite assured that I had paid off [15] my debt long since. Though I am fully assured, that the miserable miser cheats me, yet [?] I find myself under the disagreeable necessity of paying him a second time. F. & T. made me the remark, that the facilities we afforded to M's agent in choosing from our purchases Indigo those parcels, which he thought cheapest and best, would in all probability spoil us the russian trade, for our proceeding in this manner towards our commercial connections we did not [16] at all justify the confidence relied upon us. I employed all my eloquence in order to convince my friends, that my Amsterdam establishment were operating with all possible care and attention in the behalf of those who trusted their interest to our care and succeeded at least in prevailing upon them to add faith to my assurances.

On the 1st October I made the requisite preparations for my departure. Bearing in mind, that in England and France every thing belonging [17] to wearing apparel can be had at a much cheaper rate than in Russia, and wishing to avail myself of this advantage in favor of my purse, I provided myself only with a small quantity of clothes, leaving my other goods here for a later opportunity. All goods which I thought superfluous for my travel, I left at a friend's, requesting his wife to sell for me my bed, teakettle and many little things of small value. How small soever the netproceeds may be in themselves, they [18] will I think surpass half their original value. Having settled the small amount due to the landlord of the hotel in which I had lived ~~£~~ since my return from Moscow, I got my trunks carried to steamers office whither I went a foot. On the steamer I was told, that ~~the~~ it did not start before three o'clock, and having therefore still three hours at my disposal, I employed the time for the purpose of buying a travelling Journal. At half past two o'clock I was again on the steamer, where [19] my fellow passengers were gradually assembling themselves, together with their friends and relations, who accompanied them in order to wish them the last farewell. - My occupations and inclinations being quite different of those of other people, and seeing the impossibility of contracting friendships in my actual position of life, I took the greatest care to avoid societies and other public houses calculated to offer too frequent opportunities of getting acquainted with other young people [20] Consequently thereupon whereas every one of the other passengers was accompanied by a great many friends, to me there came only Mr P. with his wife, under whose salutations and waving, with hands and handkerchiefs our steamer went away precisely at three o'clock. The weather was as beautiful as possible and the sun, which favored us with its brilliant beams, seemed to prognosticate us a happy and successful voyage. With great swiftness, we went [21] along the river side and arrived at Cronstadt at about 6 o'clock. ~~Having~~ The steamer stopped at the principal bridge's side in order to set off those passengers who wished to remain at Cronstadt, here after she proceeded to the Lubeck steamer called "Наследник" where we other passengers went off to take our respective places. Passengers in the first cabin were in the number of 9, vizt four English men, two English ladies, a German, resident of Moscow and I. In the second cabin, [22] was an old English seaman and a Dutch captain, who of late had lost his vessel and returned now homeward with his family consisting in his wife and two little children. -

The first cabin consisted of two rooms one of which served for a ~~place of~~ general resort during the day, whilst the other constituted a comfortable sleeping apartment; - the bedsteads were ar-

ranged along the walls and one above another. No sooner had we entered the cabin and marked the beds assigned to [23] us, as a well prepared diner of five dishes was served and two hours afterwards a comfortable supper. On the 2^d October in the morning at four o'clock I was roused from my sleep by the noise caused by the winding up of the anchor-chain and soon afterwards the rushing of the water moved by the rows of the steamer announced to me our departure from Cronstadt. I got up at 6 o'clock; in getting on deck C. had almost ~~red~~ escaped already the reach of sight [24] The weather was very fine, no cloud could be seen on the clear sky and a fresh breeze from the east lifting our sails prognosticated us a pleasant and successful passage.

I did not at all feel sick and was able to breakfast with my usual appetite. Shortly afterwards however the horribles symptoms of the seasickness presented themselves, and during some hours I was tormented by awful headache and continual vomiting. The seasickness is certainly [25] one of the most disagreeable imaginable. The disease after having emptied the stomach it causes the bile to go away in large green lumps. Besides some bullion, which I got down with great difficulty, I was not able to eat any thing during the whole day, and keeping my self continually upon deck I passed the time by walking and pondering upon the past adventures. To my great astonishment, among all the other passengers, there was none, who was inflicted by the [26] seasickness, besides the two ladies, who unaccustomed as they were to the motions of the steamer, were alternatively sitting and lying upon deck. The wind went gradually round and blew towards noon quite from the opposite side; we were consequently compelled to drag in all our sails. Notwithstanding however we went with an extreme speed and made from $7\frac{3}{4}$ to $8\frac{1}{2}$ knots in an hour. Judging from the \downarrow increasing \downarrow motions of the steamer in the course of the night, I concluded [27] that the wind was fast augmenting. On the following day in the morning I underwent anew the unpleasuries of the seasickness, which deprived me of all appetite. - nothing worth noticing hapened on the 3^d of October, on the 4th I felt myself much more fortified and able to eat any thing offered at table. Towards noon we got in view the swedish island Gothland, which according to the outward appearance from the waterside must be a very fertile land. [28] During the night from the 4th to the 5th the motions (jolling) of the steamer were stronger then in any night before; in spite of that however I slept very well and did not get up before eight o'clock; - the weather was somewhat foggy which circumstance prevented us from seeing the island Rugen, which we passed in the neighbourhood. Towards two o'clock in the afternoon the fog disappeared and we were enabled to see the

coast of Mecklenburgh which became [29] more and more visible to us. The view of the mother (home) country after so many years separation is calculated to excite in every one feelings of the greatest joy. I however must confess to my shame, that I viewed my country with the greatest indifference.

A sept heures du soir nous vîmes la lumière des phare de Travemund la quelle nous restait en vue pendant trois heures. A 10 heures enfin nous arrivâmes à T. Cette petite ville que je trouvais autrefois si belle, me paraissait à present comme un petit village et son phare comme [30] une cheminée. Beaucoup de monde s'était rassemblé, en partie pour satisfaire la curiosité et en partie aussi pour gagner qq chose en portant les effets des voyageurs. Le capitaine m'offrit une place dans une voiture particulière qu'il avait fait louer pour le trajet à Lubeck. J'acceptai sa proposition en supposant que le tour me reviendrait à meilleur compte de cette manière là d'autant plus que nous étions à quatre dans la voiture. Mais je m'étais bien trompé, en arrivant à Lübeck force me fût de payer la moitié [31] de ce que le capitaine avait accordé pour cette voiture et pour une autre qui portait des effets. Je m'installais à l'hôtel "la ville de Hambourg" près des lieu de départ des diligences. Après avoir bien payé mon logis et déjeuner, je partis le lendemain à huit heures du matin. Lubeck est actuellement une ville morte et à l'aspect des beaux clochers bâtis dans le style gothique on se souvient à regret de la magnificence passé de L. Il faisait fort beau temps et le soleil, qui brillait [32] de l'horizon clair nous promettait un beau jour. En partant de L. je m'étonnai les belles vues, qui ses presentation de tous les cotés; l'air était doux comme en été et toute la nature semblait parler de l'empreinte du printemps. Les maisons que nous rencontrâmes chemin faisant, présentaient une apparence fort nette et d'autant plus frappante pour moi, que je venais de la Russie, où les villages en général sont fort sales et mal bâtis. - En plusieurs endroits où nous nous arrêtâmes [33] pour changer de chevaux je me fis donner des rafraichissements, qui étaient partout bien préparés et toujours prêts à m/service. La voitures de poste était occupée par six personnes, un anglais, un suédois, et quatre allemands aimant ~~par~~ de prédilection la langue anglaise, je préférais m'entretenir dans cet idiôme avec l'anglais, qui était assis vis à vis de moi. -

Enfin vers deux heures de l'apres midi nous entrâmes en ville et traversâmes plusieurs parties ↓de la ville↓ nouvellement construites [34] que je ne reconnaissais point. Apres nous être arrêtés dans la cour de poste je fis porter mes effets à l'hôtel de Streits, où je me rendis a pied. J'insistais d'avoir une chambre de devant ~~et comme~~

mais il n'y en avait qu'une au cinquième étage, laquelle j'étais forcé d'accepter. Pour la peine que y éprouvais en montant dans la chambre, je me trouvais suffisamment dédommagé par la vue superbe qui s'offrit à mes yeux, tant sur la basin de la rivière Alster couverte d'une grande [35] quantité de nacelles remplies de monde que sur les belles promenades des Jungferstieg, qui environne l'eau de tout cotés et enfin sur les hôtels colossaux a droite et a gauche de l'Alster. Apres avoir diné je me fis conduire en voiture a deux chevaux par la ville en toutes ses directions. C'était un dimanche et toutes les rues, fussent elles larges ou étroites, élégantes ou ~~pas~~ non, étaient entassées de monde et selon l'apparence tous poursuivaient un seul objet, celui du plaisir

[36] La gaite régnait partout me convainquait qu'en cette ville le peuple est donc tout-à-fait d'un autre caractère qu'en Russie. A Moscou on ne s'estime plus heures que dans le cercle de sa famille; -ici parcontre l'on porte une aversion contre ces sortes de passe temps, et l'on ne se sent plus à son aise qu'en jouissant des plaisirs bruyants. -

Après m'être diverti assez long temp en me promenant en voiture, je me fis conduire au grand théâtre, où réussissai a avec peine d'obtenir une place de second rang. Je ne doute point, que l'on jouait fort bien, mais me idées étaient tellement [37] abstraites tantôt à Moscou, tantôt à Londres qu'à peine je fus en état de comprendre ce que l'on représentait. J'abandonnais donc le théâtre avant que la pièce ~~me~~ fût finie, en prenant la théâtre hambourgeois pour beaucoup moins beau que celui de Moscou, quoi que le premier ait acquis la réputation d'être le plus beau de l'Europe. Lundi (le 7/19 Octobre) matin je me levai de bonne heure et m'occupais en écrivant de petites choses insignifiantes seulement dans le bût de passer le temps.

Vers dix heures du matin je me rendis au bureau de Schröder frères & C^{ie}, lesquels étaient charmés d'apprendre, que ~~gdorénavant~~ [38] j'aurai soin de leurs affaires en association avec le fils de Mons. WL. Alexeeff à Moscou. Je leur montrai l'ordre à neuf mille Ponds de Café recû de F.W. & P.U à Moscou, dont ils étaiet bien contents en me faisant observer cependant que le marché hambourgeois se trouvait actuellement dépourvû des qualités fines qui constituent le débouche principal de la dite maison, que cependant les nouveaux cafés de la recolte dernière arriveraient vers la fin de l'année de manière qu'à mon voyage de retour en Russie je pourrais m'approvisionner ici d'offres fermes au gré de mes désirs. -

MM Sch. appelèrent mon attention particulière [39] sur l'article Cigares dans lequel nous pour nous faire peut être des affaires sur une échelle bien étendue. Ils ma firent, remarques que l'on pou-

vait gagner parfois jusqu'à concurrence de cinquante pourcents en Russie sur cet article. ~

Je leur montrai la lettre d'introduction auprès de Messers J Hy Schr C^e de Londres et MN BHS. me promit de parler a son beau père, actuellement ici, en ma faveur. Apres cela je m'empressai d'écrire à Mons W.A. et de le prévenir de mon arrivée ainsi qu'à son fils, auquel je fis une courte description de mes aventures. A une heure de l'après midi je me rendis à la bourse, ou j etais [40] charmé de voir l'empressement avec lequel les marchands étaient occupés a faire de affaires. A peine pus je fendre la presse, laquelle était si grande, qu'une pomme s'aurait pû attendre la terre. ~ A la bourse je cherchai mon ancienne ami ↓le courtier de navire↓ Wendt, lequel m'avait de montre tout de bienveillance dans ma malheureuse position après l'affreux naufrage a mois de Decembre en 1841. Il avait l'air fort sain et il ne semblait beaucoup plus jeune, que la dernière fois, quand je le vis au Janvier dernier. - Apres la bourse j'allai diner à mon hôtel; en entrant dans la salle, je me vis face à-face avec les quatre anglais [41] qui avaient fait avec moi le trajet de Lubeck et qui étaient a fais à table pour satisfaire leur apetit. - La salle à manger chez Streit est une des plus belles qu'il y ait; - elle est extremement haute longue et large et les parois ainsi que le plafond sont ormes de toute manière possible. La long de la salle étaient placées trois tables couvertes d[~~ill. word.~~] nappes blanches comme la neige et toutes les places étaient occupées de personnes du beau monde. Les anglais m'invitèrent à m'asseoir à coté d'eux, ce que je ne tardai pas↓de↓faire. Les mets au nombre de quatre étaient de fort [42] bon goût pour moi, parcequ'ils étaient préparaes tout-à-fait à l'allemande. A coté de moi était assis un homme, lequel fit gloire à raconter ses fanfaronades; il entamait une conversation avec moi et vantait les grandes affaires, qu'il avait faites autrefois en Russie. Il dit même qu'il savait la langue russe, je lui parlai qqs paroles, il voulût répondre, mais ne réussissait pas, pour réparaes sa faute il fit donner quatre bouteilles de ↓vin de↓ champagne, dont il me régalaait comme si cela eût été de l'eau. Après le [43] diner nous partîmes les anglais et moi pour le pavillon de l'Elbe, où un fort beau concert fut donné. Ayant payé quatre shillings d'entrée nous y entrâmes et nous nous divertîmes au gré de nos desirs. Le pavillon était remplis de monde et ce fût avec beaucoup de peine que nous obtiennes de la place. Nous ne nous y arretâmes pas long temps et allâmes de retour à n/hôtel. Souffrant sous les consequences de la maladie de mer je ne pouvais pas dormir la nuit; le lendemain je me levai de bonne heure et me [44] rendis auprès de Mons J H Schr. auquel je transmis la lettre d'introduction recûe de Mons Wl A. Il la lût et relut avec grande attention et il me presentait ensuite ses (salutations) civilités empressées. -

Il me dit, qu'il n'avait point d'objection ~~de~~ nous fier son agence, mais je dois absolument, dit-t-il en avertir mes associés à Londres et à Liverpool. Il s'exprimait si amicalement à l'égard de Mons: Wl. Al, que je ne doute point, que l'affaire on parfaitement en ordre. Je l'assurai de m/zèle et activité [45] dans ses intérêts et je me rendis ensuite au bureau de Schr Fr & C^a, où j'écrivis une lettre à Mons W.A. une autre à son frère P.A. et une troisième à MM F.W & P.U. En fournant à P.A. des avis circonstanciels à l'égard de l'article Nitrate de Sode, je l'invitai à une passer un ordre aux bas prix actuels Je communiquai à Mons W.A le résultât de mes démarches auprès de J Hy S. et et j'informai F W & P.U que le marché de Hambourg était à présent dépourvû des sortes [46] de Café fin, lesquels se qualifient pour le debouché des marchés russes, mais que je m'approvisionnerai d'offres et d'échantillons à mon ↓voyage de↓ retour en Russie au mois de Decembre prochain. La soirée je passais chez moi, en m'occupant de l'arrangement de m/journal negligé depuis qqs jours. Le soir vers neuf heures un ancien ami d'Amster actuellement employé au bureau d'une maison distinguée de c/v me rendit visite. Je causais avec lui pendant une heur et me couchai ensuite.[47] Le lendemain matin je me rendis de nouveau auprès de MM J Hy S. pour chercher la lettre de recommandation, qu'il m'avait promis la veille pour sa maison de Londre. Il me reçût amicalement et me remit la lettre promise, en m'observant, qu'il ne pouvait pas encore se décider tout-à-fait à l'égard de son agence par ce qu'il devant absolument en prevenir ses associes, dont l'un, M était parti pour la Russie accompagné de sa famille. Afin [48] de le préoccuper plus encor en n/faveur, je lui dis, que MM. A. désiraient s'indemniser pour leur grande perte de Suif en 1839 par des affaires avantage ses, lesquelles nous cherions à combiner. - Je me rendis de nouveau au bureau de S. F. & Ci et je pris congé de MMs. Schr. qui fût [*ill. wrd.*]

Après cela je m'empressai d'empaqueter mes effets et ayant payé mon compte je me fis conduire en flarce à la place du port, où s'expédient les bateaux à vapeur pour Hambourg. Le steamer, avec lequel [49] je devais partir, n'était pas encore arrivé. Je me rendis donc aux "Steinfang", lieu fort élevé près du port. - de cette hauteur il s'offre un aspect des plus beaux sur la ville, le port et les environs charmants de Hambourg. Nous partimes enfin et arrivâmes à Hambourg à 4 heures de l'après midi. Hambourg est une petite ville joliment située au bord de la rivière Elbe. Je me fis donner quelque rafraîchissement et montai en voiture à cinq heures du soir. - c'était le 9/21 d'Octobre. Jamais de ma vie je n'avais pas été plus vexé que ce soir là. Les cochers [50] semblaient ~~ralent~~ s'efforcer à ralentir la vitesse des chevaux au fur et à mesure que nous nous

avançâmes, malgré les pourboire que je ne cessais de leur donner et malgré les éloges que je fis gloire de faire aux voitures russes. Nous employâmes environ une heure et trois quarts pour faire sept werstes. Cette grande lentitude était d'autant plus frappante pour moi, que je venais du pays énergique la Russie, où l'on va en voiture de poste avec la vitesse extraordinaire de 7 werstes dans une ½ heure.

[51] Le hasard me procurat dans la voiture de poste la connaissance d'un marchand en drap de Hambourg, qui ↓voulait↓ se rendre à Brême dans ses affaires. Insultant les pareisseux cochers allemands et faisait gloire de dire de bonnes choses de ceux dans Russie, il ne tarda pas ~~à~~ d'observer, que je vendis de ce pays ci et me dit, que les soieries francaises ne pouvant point faire la concurrence aux soieries russes à cause des prix extraordinairement bas de ces dernières, il s'était déjà formée ↓à Hambourg↓ une commandite russe [52] qui faisait des affaires sur une échelle bien étendue. ~ En l'entendant parler de la sorte, je le demandai quelle sorte de soierie méritait l'attention particulière pour Hambourg; il me répondit "les Serges". Je pensais en moi même peut-être l'hasard m'a-t-il procuré la connaissance de cet homme, afin que je puisse me rendre utile à M.M.G.G.S. gendre de MM.W.A. et possesseur de la fabrique ↓en soierie↓ la plus grande qu'il y ait en Russie. - je vais tâcher à me procurer de plus amples informations sur les Soieries auprès de m/maison [53] de Hambourg, pour pouvoir ensuite appeller l'attention de MM.S. sur ce que j'ai entendu, il m'en saura gré. Tout en faisant ces reflexions, mon compagnon de voyage me dit, qu'il était marchand en drop de Hambourg et que d'après son opinion, cet article pourrait s'importer en Russie avec beaucoup de profit, parce que des maisons, qui avaient commencé il y avais qqs années d'envoyer des draps en Russie, renouvelaient leurs envois en voie d'augmentation. A ma demande il me remit son adresse [54] il s'appelle "Wilhelm Volger" et demeure à Hambourg, Neueburg N° 15. Je lui promis de lui rendre visite à mon voyage de retour en Russie au mois de Decembre prochain, et que je le prierais alors de me fournir des échantillons afin que j'y puisse baser les renseignements ↓et↓ les calculs respectifs. Il y consentit avec joie, d'autant plus que je lui racontais les grandes richesses de m/maison de Moscou. Apris m'être bien ennuyé en route, j'arrivai à Brême de 10/22 d'Octobre à 9 heures [55] le matin; je m'arretais à l'hôtel "Lindenhof" où je me fis donner un bon déjeuner. -

M'étant restauré un pleu je me rendis au bureau de MM GH & PDS., lesquels me reçurent amicalement. Je leur racontais des auspices favorables, sous lesquelles j'entreprendrai mes affaires des le commencement de la nouvelle année; ils approbèrent beaucoup ma

manière d'agir et brûlent de désir d'(entreprendre) ↓entamer↓ avec nous des relations actives à l'avantage et plaisir mutuels.

[56] MM. S. partagent mon opinion, que nous pourrions faire des affaires fort avantageuses mais particulièrement au Café, d'autant plus que le marché de Hambourg ne part point / concourir avec celui de Brême pour ce qui regarde les sortes fines, les quelles se qualifient pour la ~~consumption~~ ↓ommation↓ Moscovite. J'appris avec grand regret, que la partie de café expédié par M.M.JF. & C^e au printemps aurait pu être achetée à Brême dans la parité de 5½ f tandis que S & F & C^e ont basé leur facture sur 7/4/1 ainsi une [57] difference d'environ 32% au préjudice de la facture. - M.M.G.H & PDS me paraissent de gens très braves; ils me temoignèrent leur grand empressement de nous diriger leurs marchandises en consignation pour peu que nous eussions seulement l'espoir de vendre avantageusement. - Je me flatte donc de l'esperance de reussir pour eux[?] au gré de nos desirs communs. Ils me priaient de leur fournir des renseignements minutieux sur l'article, "Toile", lequel, comme il ne doutent point, l'on [58] achète à Moscou de la vraie source. Je ne manquerai donc pas de m'informer à cet égard aupres de mon ami W.A, lequel je prierai en même temps, de me donner un calcul d'achât. ~

La toile de Russie d'expédie de Brême en des quantités énormis en Amerique et elle jouit partant d'une grande réputation. Je ne doute donc pas qu'aussi en cet article. nous pourrions faire des affaires fort grandes. Quant aux Tabacs, c'est un article plus difficile à traiter en Russie et plus dangereux que tous les autres [59] à cause de la combinaison, laquelle s'est formée à St: Petersburg de Schilling Gionner & Rothermundt -

~~Ces~~ derniers ne sont que des commandites brémoises et par suite de leur position particulière envers leurs maisons, ils ont la facilité de supprimer toute concurrence nouvelle, quelque forte qu'elle soit. Ainsi, d'apres mon opinion il faut se limiter pour le premier débût à ~~réales~~ exécuter l'ordre MM. Pertoff. ~

GH & PD Schr me communiquèrent, que l'on attendait à Brême l'arrivée de deux cargaisons de bois de Campêche, lesquelles nous [60] pourrions peut être employer pour l'exécution des ordres de P.A, pourvû que la qualité soit excellente et le prix modéré. Quant à l'emplette je ne me hâterai pas, ils ont promis de me fournir à Londres un compte simulé; j'en profiterai pour faire mes calculs et pour voir combien de chance il y a à faire en comparaison avec les prix de Liverpool Lors de mon séjour à Бременъ il y avait la foire laquelle produisait beaucoup de gaiete et d'activité parmi les paisibles habitants. La ville de Breme, favorisée [61] par sa position aux bords ↓de l'embouchure↓ des fleuve Weser fait le commerce avec

toutes les parties du monde, elle possède plus de 220 navires. - Au reste il n'y a rien de remarquable à voir; - les rues sont étroites et point du tout a lignées de pierres plates des deux cotés comme à St Petersbourg et à Moscou. Deux clochers d'une architecture ancienne dont l'un a l'air de pencher un peu de coté, contribuent à donner à la ville l'aspect d'antiquité. -

Désirant de hâter mon voyage je partis de nouveau à 4 heures [62] de l'après midi. Les voitures de poste (Personenwagens) vont leur train tout-à-fait à l'allemande, quelque pourboire que l'on offre aux postillons. Je Quoi que je m'ennuyasse beaucoup, force me fut d'obeir à la nécessité. Chemin faisant j'entamai une conversation avec un jeune homme lequel se disait voyageur d'une maison de Hambourg. Celui-ci ne cessa pas de me raconter des historiettes démontrant la mechanceté de la police de Hambourg et les ruses dont se sert cette institution. Entre autre il me dit:[63] Il y a qqs années un secrétaire de poste à Belin ~~f~~ commi[22]t une fourberie terrible; il s'enfuya avec la caisse entière, contenant plus de cent mille écus de Prusse; - s'étant rendu à Hambourg avec des chevaux de courrier, il s'y embarqua à bord du bateau à vapeur anglais, lequel devait le ~~↓~~ meme ~~↓~~ soir partir pour Londres. Un employé secret de la police hambourgeoise laquelle s'empresse à soigner claudiquement ~~pour~~ le bienêtre general vint le soir dans la cajute du steamer et demande les passagers [64] qui y étaient assemblés si quelqu'un d'entré une désirait changer des monnaies étrangères contre des monnaies anglaises. Le secrétaire de poste ne possédant pas de ces dernières dit à l'employé de police, lequel se disait commis de quelque bureau de banquier, qu'il l'obligerait an lui échangeant des billets de la banque prusse contre des livres sterling. -

Le commis y consentit en le demandant combien il on avait à echanges. Le secrétair de poste tira de sa caisse un paquet de 5000 [65] écus en billets de banque. Le commis, qui ne s'était pas plus tard la continuer

I left Bremen on the 11/23 instant by the stagecoach which set off at four in the afternoon. The environs of Bremen appeared to me very desert and tedious, the more so as we were proceeding at a very slow pace. A description of the very unpleasant journey up to Arnheim and of the small market towns we passed on the road, would appear prolix; I therefore limit myself in stating, that I arrived at Arnheim on the 13/25 at 11 o'clock in the morning [66] and proceeded immediately by the railroad to Amsterdam. Arnheim is a very nice place, and provided with a great many beautifully situated countryseats of the rich of the town.

A. was the first pretty large dutch town I met with, since I left Holland in January last,- and indeed I cannot deny my great exultation (when I saw) upon looking at the nice houses, the exterior of which, very much preoccupied me in its favor, as well for the extreme cleanliness of the windows as for freshly painted doors.-

Having taken some refreshment at A. I set off for Amster [67] However swiftly soever the railcarriages might proceed, it seemed to me, that they were going on at a slow rate, for my impatience was very great. By building the railway from A to A the dutchmen have been labouring under and troubling themselves with many difficulties, obliged as they were to dug the road through high hills and to construct again ~~for~~ ever and across high dikes over deep abysses.

Two hours and a half riding brought us to the metropolis' gate. I hired a hockneycoach and got myself conducted to ~~the~~ a fashionable inn called "City Elberfeld". I highly rejoiced in [68] looking at the Amsterdam streets and canals, each of which called to my remembrance the past time of sorrow and joy. The houses appeared to me having diminished in size, which ~~circumstance~~ is ~~to~~ be attributed to the circumstance that I was coming from much more eminent places from St. Petersburg and Moscow. My mind was particularly taken up on passing one street called Vijgendam, where I formerly lived at a booksellers, to whose hostel I bore great affection for several reasons. -

Having taken possession of a small room at the inn above alluded to, I put on other clothes and got my dinner. Afterwards. I went to [69] the old counting house of Schröder & C°, who had just removed and lived now on another canal. I went thither, and told to my former principal of the career I was entering upon with new-year, this agreeable news he was glad to hear and promised to assist in every possible manner towards the cultivation of an active and profitable intercourse with W.A. He presented to me his wife, a young lady of ab^t 18 years of age pretty handsome and of middling height. They told me of their journey to Constantinople in summer last and of the difficulties they had to battle with [70] on the road. Having remained with Mr. Sch. for half an hour I went to look for my former colleagues, whom I found at diner in an inn. They were surprised to see me so soon, having thought, that I only came the ensuing day. I went with them to the theater in order to see the ballet, which however did not please me at all probably on account of my being quite fatigued and exhausted. The theater was crowded with people. The next morning I went to the counting house at nine and, although it was a sunday I [71] was occupied up till half past four o'clock, ↓in↓writing several letters to my friends in Russia and admonishing them to hasten with payment. One of

the first clerks of S's countinghouse having invited me to dine with them in the Americain hôtel, I went thither and visited afterwards in society of several acquaintances the great coffee-house and the saloon "Frascati", where a beautiful concert was given. - The following day, monday the 14/26 October I wrote still some letters to my russian friends and went afterwards to change, where I paid [72] my compliments to several of my old friends, merchants of this city. After change I dined ↓with 3 young men↓ on my acc-^s in the very hôtel, in which I lived and went hereafter again to the countinghouse of S. and then to the german Coffeehouse, where I sat till nine talking of odds and ends with my old colleagues. Attending the counting house again on the 15/27 inst, I wrote a letter to Mr W.A. of Moscow and procured from Mr S. a letter of credit for a hundred pounds Ster.

[73] London 8th November

I feel very much grieved in not having been able to pursue the thread of my journal for 12 days, the more so as I commenced it with the view both for useful entertainment for my Moscovian friends and gratification to myself in reading at a future period the circumstantial descriptions of so interesting a journey as my present proves to be. ~~I left~~ Not being able to recollect at present every particular, which happened to me on the one day and the other, I limit myself in stating, that I left Amsterdam on the 27th October for Rotterdam.[74] Where I stopt for the night in the intention to depart the following morning by the "Rainbow" steamer, starting at eight o'clock for London. Having come to late ~~to~~ at Amsterdam for the train starting at 4¹/₂ o'clock, I delivered my luggage to the principal waiter in the office who promised me, that the same should be forwarded to "Koens" stagecoach office by the baot train arriving at Rotterdam at about midnight. Thinking that all would be right and go in perfect order and condition, I went alone by the train, awaiting at the appointed hour the arrival of the stagecoach which was to convey [75] my trunk. However to my greatest astonishment my luggage had been forgotten and the coachmen & conductor could not afford me any explication. I was in the greatest anxiety indeed, for I was under the necessity of starting by the steamer on the following morning. I was at a loss to divine (account for) how I was to act in so disagreeable a position. Where necessity is greatest, assistance is nearest;- at seven o'clock in the morning my trunk was brought on by the night stagecoach, which had taken it as by accident at the railway station. As soon as I had got into possession of it I went with it to [76] the steamer, reaching the latter quite in time, for the foggy weather prevented her early starting. Having taken a place in the first cabin, for which I was to pay a guinea and seven shillings, the steamer

went on at a slow pace and it lasted some hours ere we got out of the river Meuse. There were twelve or fourteen first cabin passengers, among whom I found the one & the other of agreeable society. The kitchen afforded all possible english comforts and pleased me very much. ~~It consisted~~ The breakfast was served up at eight o'clock and consisted of tea and coffee [77] roasted bread with butter ~~and~~ dry roasted bread, usual dry bread, muffin with butter, fowl, dugs, mutton, ↓roast↓ beef, fried fish & herring, eggs ~~and~~ tea and coffee which latter was brought on the table in quite a different manner as in our country. No "Самоваръ" is to be seen on the english breakfast table, the waiter brings a dry pot of new silver plate, puts into it a large quantity of tea, (not bearing in mind) without consideration, that tea is a pretty dear article; then he goes out with the teapot and brings it back again filled ~~of~~ with ↓hot↓water. Tea as well as coffee are [78] badly prepared in this country. ~ The weather was very fine and a continually fair wind causing but a slight buoyant movement of the vessel, so that all my fears of falling seasick disappeared. At about midnight we could already see ↓the fire of↓ a lighthouse on the shore of the river "Thames". Though the movement of the vessel was very slight, yet I felt sickly and underwent a pretty strong fit of the seasickness. I was on deck almost all the night, amusing myself in viewing the great number of fires in the lighthouses on both sides of the magnificent river.

[79] The foggy weather compelled us again to stop at four o'clock and it was not before eight that we could proceed. A view of the most splendid character offered it self to us, ~~as well~~ ↓both↓ upon the river ~~as upon the~~ covered with thousands of ships of all possible dimensions as on the adjacent very nicely cultivated land. We gradually passed by Woolwich, Greenwich and Gravesand and arrived at last at nine o'clock at the Custom house near Blackwall railway station, where our luggage was brought into the office room and examined in the most accurate manner. Five other steamers having arrived in the morning before [80] us, we were compelled to wait, until the luggage of the various passengers arrived by them had undergone examination. Having been annoyed thus for ab^t two hours, I got into the officeroom where I was to open my trunk and get it examined; - by doing so I vainly looked for my hatbox, containing a new hat, it had gone and must have been robbed in the one manner, or the other on our arrival. -

After the trouble of the customhouse officers, I went by the railwaycarriages just behind the customhouse to London; the ~~rail~~carriages were driven by ropes, with the assistance [81] of a steam engine, placed at the stationhouse. As soon as we arrived I went into an omnibus, upon ↓the top of↓ which my luggage was placed and

got myself conveyed to St Pauls coffeehouse, where I ~~got~~ took up my lodgings, occupying a front-room, which pleased me very well, for it afforded a nice view on the grand St Pauls cathedral and ~~the~~ queens Elizabeth's statue, placed before it. –

Having put on other dressing, I called at Messrs J Hy Schröder & C^o's office situated in Leadenhallstreet which I found out with great difficulty. –

Not finding there the prior Mr Post, I called [82a] again after the lapse of half an hour. ~~and~~ In delivering my letters of recommendation, I made the acquaintance of Mr Post, above alluded to, a friendly, very healthy looking man of the age of abt fifty. He expressed his great satisfaction in learning our proposals, and stated that he did not doubt, we would come to a mutual agreeable and advantageous agreement and arrangement; – in spite of his great desire to bring the matter soon to a close, he could not do so without the acquiescence of the prior Mr J Hy Sch actually living in Hamburg. he promised to address [83b] him by next post. I candidly confess, I was much disappointed, for I was quit assured that I would be successful on the spur of the occasion. – However seeing, that nothing could be done, I left Mr P. and went to change where I saw again Mr. P. and communicated to him my resolution to set out for Liverpool without loss of time, my burning impatience not allowing me to wait here the priors answer. On change I spoke to Mr Григоръ Федоровичъ Матвиевъ fore whom I had brought a parcel with shoes from St Petersburg. I also entertained myself with the son of Н. И. Усачевъ [82] who appeared to have adopted the air of the town, for he looked a great deal older, ~~and~~ paler & leaner than last year, when I saw him in Amsterdam. –

After change I went to the Baltic Coffeehouse where I met with Валентинъ Константиновичъ, a good looking young man, whom I bare affection to after the very first verbal intercourse with him. I invited him to call upon me in the evening, together with Василий Ивановичъ, who was likewise present and seemed very much surprised at ~~my~~ seeing me so unexpectedly in London. [83] B.K. accompanied me directly, whilst B.И. promised to call at my lodgings after having dined. I can not deny my great exultation, when I found myself in the society of these two Russians, natives of Moscow, of the very same place, to which I bear so sincere and so excessive an affection. In drinking plentifully a certain wine, called Cherry, we conversed very much of Moscow, and I thought it on this occasion my duty to tell all possible good things; which I knew of it. – They left me at ~~eis~~ nine [84] o'clock in the evening, B.И. having half and half formed the idea to accompany me as far as Paris. –

The new morning 30th of October, I called again at J Hy Schr & Cⁱ's office, requesting Mr. P. to furnish me with a letter of introduction to his Liverpool-house, which he did most wilfully, assuring me at the same time of his great desire to come soon to a conclusion with me. I went then home again, packed up my luggage, paid my bill, amounting to ab^t a guinea, though I had not got any [85] diner & got up upon an omnibus going to the great Western railroad. ~ Wishing to have good society on so long, although quick a journey, I took a ticket for the first class. The Western-railwaystation is a colossal immensely building quite in correspondence with the eminence of its object. The train went on at half past twelve o'clock. The weather was pretty prosperous and I was highly delighted with the beautiful scenery on both sides of the railroad, when the train proceeded. It lasted a long while [86] until we got entirely out of the tremendous town; which like an immense abbyss is likely to swallow away in the course of time whole England. In spite of the fair weather, which prognosticated in favor of a successful journey the ~~sky~~ air was filled with such an intense smoke and fog, that in fact, the sky presented a dull and gloomy aspect, so that we were not able to look a far. -

The country presented a most magnificent aspect; whither so ever I might look, everywhere I saw extremely well cultivated fields, enclosed by nice nut, [22] honeysuckle or thawdorn hedges, which with their [87] green foliage (leaves) bore the gratifying aspect of summer. The villages and small cities, which we got in view touched me likewise to the quick, everywhere I saw neatly looking stone buildings, and ~~its~~ ~~well clad~~ their inhabitants appeared to me nicely dressed in sunday apparel. The railroad from London to Liverpool has ab^t 220 miles in length, which are performed by the express train in 5³/₄ hours and by the slow train in 10³/₄; the constructure of the road has been accompanied by immense obstacles and difficulties for the territory consists of nothing but hills and valleys. Going to or coming from Liverpool, you have to pass many tunnels or roads digged through [88] the ground. The longest tunnel in England is on the railroad from Manchester to Sheffield, and ab^t 3 miles long; - another very long one is near Liverpool; both these tunnels are ~~made~~ ~~cut~~ through the high rocks and most skilfully made. I can't deny, I was always seized ~~b~~ with horror, whenever we ~~pe~~ entered any one of these tunnels, for such is the obscurity in them, that it is impossible to see even the hand before the eyes.- Through the tunnel near Liverpool we were drawn by a rope, on account of the uneaveness of the ground. I arrived at Liverpool on the 30th at 10³/₄ o'clock in the evening and took up my lodging in George hôtel Dalestreet [89] where I got a front room. The next morning, after having got my

breakfast prepared in the english manner, I purchased a hat, which I found out with great difficulty, owing to the large size of my head. Hats are made much better with us in Russia; the Beaver hats having come out of fashion in England, they are not worn any more, and the silken hats are very bluntly made and so heavy, that they ~~appear~~ prove to be troublesome to him, who is accustomed to the comforts of hats of the russian manufactur~~ys~~^{es}. Afterwards I called at J Hy Schr & C^o's office, Rumford place N^o 11, whom I found out without difficulty. I delivered the letter of recommendation [90] furnished to me by Mr P. as well as that from Mr. W.A, which was given back again to me by Mr. P. for the purpose of presenting it at Liverpool. Mr Mahs (Nicolas) and Pickering priors of the Liverpool establishment, expressed themselves in the same way as Mr. Post, they did not in the least doubt of our coming to a reciprocally agreeable and advantageous arrangement, notwithstanding however they could do nothing in the matter without the acquiescence of their prior J Hy S in Hamburg, and his partner Thomas Mahs actually at St Petersburg. N. M. promised to write a private letter to the latter as well as to J Hy S. [91] and introduced me then into the great Newspaper room on the exchange. The newspaper room is the largest and the best fitted up for the purpose, that I ever saw my life;-

from early in the morning till late at night this grand saloon is always stronged with mercantile people and it constitutes in some way the exchange as it affords ~~the~~ most convenient opportunities of combining business. The visitor finds there all possible english newspapers, which he can read at his ease, after having been inscribed into the book by some member of the society. Mr M. told me a great deal of the business as transacted in this quarter; and [92] introduced me into the acquaintance of his brother in law, broker in Drysaltery goods, in whose society he showed me the port, a part of the navy and of the beautiful docks. In the port, there was lying a steamer with two chimnies, the first of that kind, which I ever saw my life; it seems to be a new invention and calculated to afford pleasure & to gratify the ambition of the mercantile community at large. - Mr. M. procured me afterwards the acquaintance of his father in law, broker in cotton, who promised to prepare for me a nice set of cotton samples, of which he would [93] retain contra samples, so that on sending afterwards orders from Russia I had merely to refer to those samples. - The saturday afternoon and evening I spend alone home, occupying myself with writing of all odds and ends; in the same way I spent the sunday, which in England is a day of rest; all shops are closed and no public amusement is allowed to take place; - the London & Liverpool streets, which during the week are always throngedly crowded with cabs, carts, omni busses and

other sorts of vehicles ~~pres~~ and many hundred thousands of footpassengers, present on a sunday a ↓great↓ feature of tranquillity. The english churches are all very well attended to ass ↓~~not~~↓ properly speaking [94] they are the only places of resort on a sunday; even in the family circles the englishmen don't accept of any visit on this day kept up so holy. On monday forenoon I called again at J Hy S ~~who~~ & apprized them, that I was decided to set out for Manchester, in order to view the manufactures there and requested them to provide me with some lines of introduction to their friends there.-

Having granted my request Mr. M. invited me to dine with him on the ensuing day. Although I bore in mind, that I was thus compelled to make for a single dinner a journey of sixty five miles, spending at the same time [95] ab^t 1 £ for travelling expences, yet I judged it expedient to accept his invitation promising to be back again at 3 o'clock on the following day. -

Paying my bill at the hôtel, where I lodged, I left my luggage there and departed by the 12½ o'clock train. The country on both sides of the road appeared to me far less attractive than that from London to Liverpool;-

as far as the eye reached innumerable ~~chimneys~~ manufactures were to be seen, and the intense smoke arising continually from their most gigantic chimnies clearly demonstrated the activity, with which the same very employed. At 2½ o'clock I arrived [96] at Manchester, and went traight on to Messrs Abraham Troost & Co's office ~~and~~ in order to reach as soon as possible the object of my travel in viewing the principal manufactures of the town. The houses of M. built from brickstone & not covered with chalk or color, present a very dirty and nasty appearance, the streets are for the most part broad, but very dirty. Whither so ever I might go, every where I saw manufactures, the gigantic chimnies of which ↓like immense steeples of churches↓ identified the importance of the home trade. - Mr Tr. was not at home and I was therefore compelled to call again at 6 o'clock, when I met him. T. is a man [97] of ab^t 34 years of age and easily to be recognized as a german. He promised to furnish me the next morning with some lines of introduction to some of his friends, and not wishing to interrupt him in his profound meditations I ~~went~~ left him directly. I was walking ab^t the town, when on passing a mercenary shop, I saw coming out a man, whose features appeared familiar to me in spite of the duskiness of the evening. On approaching him, I recognised him directly to be no other than my old acquainttance "Brakestone" with whom I had travelled together in [98] January last from Amsterdam to Berlin. Good gracious, cried I from whence do you come Mr B; - he also knew me instantly and highly rejoiced in seeing me again. He invited me to lodge in the

very same hotel where he lived, which I did not hesitate to do, not having taken up yet my lodgings any where. -

The hôtel, he recommended me to, was a pretty comfortable one and occupied by fashionable Englishmen. I went into the coffee-room got some supper and awaited B., who came soon afterwards; we talked much about the [99] past adventures, which we underwent together and ↓in↓drinking a bottle of Sherry, we wished that providence might procure us anew the pleasure of making such an interesting journey together. -

The next morning after[??] having taken my breakfast, I went on and delivered to Messrs Sharp brothers the lines of introduction, which Troost & Son's had furnished me with; - consequently thereupon I got directly admittance into their eminent manufactur~~y~~e, one of the workman being appointt~~e~~d to conduct me throughout the manufactur~~y~~e in which nothing was made besides Steamengines [100] for railroads. He first conducted me underneath into the groundfloor, where the engines were complet~~e~~d [?]↓& compos~~e~~d↓ of the various plates, screws & rows made in the different apartments of the manufactory. In viewing thes~~e~~ ↓great number of ↓colossal engines standing there and prepared for various parts of germany, I could not help thinking of and wondering at the advance, the community of the world at large had made in scientific point of view in the last 25 years. Art has thrown off the difficulties, under which trade was formerly prevailing, in consequence of slow [101] conveyances of letters & goods. Now, there are properly speaking no distances; from the most southern part of England you can go up to the most northern point of Scotland in one single day, whilst telegraphs convey the news with the quickness of lightning. Having viewed the particulars exhibited in this apartment, we went into another, where screws, iron staffs, and other things belonging to the steamengines were performed. It was in fact worth seeing, with what an ability the iron was cut as smoothly, as if it were butter and adopted for the various purposes. My guide told me that [102] every one of the workmen has his perpetual work; one for insstance makes nothing but small rows of the one kind, the other of the other kind and so on; - paying from youth off all attention to the study of one work, one can bring it in the same to great accomplishment and thus it can't be astonishing, that every thing is performed with the greatest accuracy. Among the great many objects shown to me, the manner, in which the Iron-rows are performed in particular attract~~e~~d my attention. They dig in the ground a shallow hole, in which they lay out pieces [103] of iron, just in the form as the row is to be made. afterwards the openings between the pieces of iron are filled up by founded iron, prepared in an oven in the vicinity. All pieces

of iron being thus attached together in the form of a row, the mass undergoes the operation of the hammer is cut out, smoothed and belaboured, till it gets the desired dimension and shape. At twelve o'clock I set again off for Liverpool, in order to fulfill the promise I gave to Mr Mahs to dine with him. I met him in his counting house where he had written [104] a letter to me for the purpose of delivering it in my hôtel, in case I might not meet him in his office. In the letter he gave me the necessary directions as to his dwelling and the hour appointed for dinner. - Mr M. living in the country abt 2 miles from L. and the hour of dinner being at 6, I was to go by an Omnibus, which left my hôtel at 5¹/₂; - it proved to me a matter of great difficulty to find out M's house, and in fact I did not find it before being cheated several times by the coachmen. It was not before [105] 6³/₄ when I made my appearance. M. presented me his wife, a friendly nicely ↓by looking ↓young lady of 20 years of age, who saluted me by giving me the hand as an old acquaintance. There were besides some other young ladies, relations and acquaintances of Mrss M., as well as her ~~four~~ ↓3↓ brothers and a russian gentleman, sent by the russian government to England for the purpose of getting constructed for the river Wolga two steamers. I was particularly pleased with the familiar conversation of these good folks, but ~~particularly~~ ↓especially↓ with that of the four young ladies, with whom I was continually [106] engaged in verbal intercourse; They confessed me candidly, that the fair sex in England is very fond of foreigners, but particularly of those, who are bold and easy in their conversation. The character of the landlord is usually analogous ↓resembling↓ (to) that of his servant, and upon entering the house of any ~~stran~~ person there may be formed already some idea of his character according to the reception and demeanour (behaviour) of the servants. Just thus the english ladies judge the russian nation agreeably to the opinion they entertain of our emperor, who has been here in England some years [107] ago, and with whom all have fallen in love. They ladies in the family of Mr M. prided themselves upon saying many good thing of our sovereign, whose kindness, benevolence, liberality, generosity, beauty and imposing regard most sincerely preoccupied them in his favour. - They told me that every respectable english family was proud upon and very much pleased in receiving as a son in law a foreigner, whose ~~manners-an~~ as well in scientific point of view, as respecting manners and customs always pleased them much better than their own countrymen. On this occasions I could in fact not refrain from lamenting at the singular and little encouraging [108] ~~bet~~ deportment of our Moscovian ladies towards strangers. In fact they Moscovian ladies despise all foreigners and bear towards them such an antipathy and hatred, that for all

worlds they should not like to get married with any one else than with one of their nation, with a Russian. Sometimes I could not help smiling at the somewhat ridiculous conversation of the ↓Liverpool↓ ladies who seemed to boast themselves in uttering a few words broken french with a shocking accent, asking me at the same time, whether our Moscovian ladies knew anything else than the russian language, this barbarous tongue, as they expressed themselves. In this instance I deemed it my [109] agreeable duty to defend ~~the~~ my favorites, the ↓talented↓ Moscovian ladies and to state, that I should most wilfully dare a wager of any amount, they might think proper, that the Moscovian ladies are the most skilful in the world, speaking with the utmost fluency four ~~£~~ languages which is no where to be found, neither in Europe nor Asia & America. I found much pleasure in adding, that our Moscovian ladies exhibit an ↓equally↓ gratifying evidence of their ability in those arts and sciences, which are calculated to serve as an embellishment of and usefull entertainment in the society of common life; I mean their extraordinary skilfulness in [110] playing on the piano, dancing amusement etc. - I undertook the defence with such an ardour, that the Liverpool ladies sat stupefied and ashamed, feeling in themselves their extreme inferiority for either do they not like to take the pains of developping their capacities, or they are not endowed with any. ~~With many~~ Mr. M. lives in fact very happily together with his little english wife and one child, which constitutes the fortune of the happy couple. -

After dinner, which finished at ab^t eleven o'clock, I took leave under the congratulations of the family and their wishes for a prosperous journey. The next morning I rode away at an early hour, [111] after having paid for my night's lodging and breakfast 8/8 ^d, which is tremendously dear. The servants ↓in inns↓ in England do seemingly not get any salary; their fees, or pot money due them being always added to the bill's amount. Reaching Manchester at abt 9 o'clock, I endeavored directly to transmit Mr Troost's lines of recommendation to and to get admittance in some Twistmanufactures I viewed all apartments of this important line of manufacturing, which I felt a great interesting in doing; at first Cotton is pressed by a machinery, getting thus the shape of wats, afterwards it is brought into the spinning machineries; is spun at first roughly [112] but always finer and finer till at last it assumes the wished for thickness and quality. For the purpose of manufacturing Twist, they usually employ women, who with their thin fingers are better than man, able to fulfill the obligations connected with the spinning. Having taken the most accurate view, which circumstances would allow, I went to the manufacturers, availing myself of the opportunity to talk with them ab^t the Twisttrade in order to ascertain, whether there is any possibility

for us to transact direct business with them, avoiding thus the high charges of the Manchester commissionagents, and whether I could induce them to consign their merchandize to our care for sale. [113] the Twist trade has hitherto been carried on by the Manchester consignees, and the manufacturers therefore replied somewhat reluctantly to my questions concerning above particulars. By executing direct orders the manufacturers spoil the trade of and take away the bread from the commission agents, who in such cases of course would renounce their connexion with the manufacturer and never purchase from him again. If we procured to the manufacturers direct reimbursement, they would not hesitate to ~~offe~~ operate upon orders, but on such occasions they won't sell at anything else, than at the highest quotations, and thus, he who transmits orders, is entirely abandoned to the will of the uncivilized [114] manufacturers, who do neither know any thing ab^t foreign trade, nor ab^t arithmetical pursuits. If I had granted liberal advances of $\frac{3}{4}$ or $\frac{7}{8}$, I should have found the one or the other manufacturer inclined to make us consignments of Twist, but as we don't exactly know how the various quality of the different manufacturers are liked in Moscow and not being able to get accurate information as to the standing means and character of the manufacturers, we must judge it expedient to forego the pleasure of dealing with them. The competition in the Twist line being very great in Moscow, and it requiring thorough knowledge it would be [115] for us a matter of great difficulty to succeed quickly by representing a new Manchester consigned firm, which hitherto never send goods to Russia. -

We must therefore leave matters and things to themselves and watch for an opportunity, which perhaps later may present itself. Having spent the day in inspecting manufactures and talking with the priors, I attended at night the "Queens theatre", which to be sure is the worst I ever saw my life; the arrangements made for the public as well as the stage itself were most roughly made, whilst the music and actors were shocking; and if this were all, no; having unfortunately got a place in the upper box, I was most disgustingly tormented by [116] the unfortunate sisterhood of whom there were more than fourty, who behaved themselves most indecently squeezing themselves against men and knocking them as if little babies. -

Not recollecting what was the name of the play, I limit myself stating, that there was represented a sailor's life; he was to be hanged for having struck his captain, when on the point of execution, there was received contradictory command & the man released. -

Never my life did I see more dissoluteness ~~and~~ temptation and seduction than in Manchester. Almost every lady, whom I saw walking about, or standing in houses or stalls bore in his [117] shock-

ing exterior the marks of dissoluteness, self abuse and consequently thereupon loss of physical powers. -

The next morning 5th of November I set off for London, via Birmingham, where we stopt for some hours; - I drew advantage from the opportunity in taking a superficial view of the city of B. which does not present any feature of peculiar interest. On a large marketplace in the midst of the town, I saw a statue of Lord Nelson, he was leaning on a man of war and before him lay the ship's cable coiled together. In B. are many ~~brassw~~ manufactures of brasswork. - ☹ Unfortunately I went by the slow train, and was therefore alas compelled to spend ~~the~~ [118] 14 hours on a distance, which by the express train can be made in only 6 hours. Not yet sufficiently punished by the slowness of our proceeding, I was in fact very much annoyed by the disagreeable society, which I was to suffer in the carriage; one of the passengers challenged every person and rendered himself thus very ridiculous. Arriving at nine o'clock in the evening, I took an outside place on an Omnibus and got myself conducted to Gregory's commercial Hôtel and Boarding House, Fountain Court Cheapside N29, which was recommended to me by a gentleman at Liverpool. The next morning I went out in order to see the beautiful town London, for fearing [119] that Messes J Hy Sch might not yet have got the necessary information from their prior at Hambró, respecting the arrangement to be made between us with them, I did not wish to intrude upon them before Monday 9th inst. The London streets are for the most part broad and well paved, affording on each side to the convenience of footpassengers a broad footpath made from long flat stones; the houses three and four stories high present a pretty neat appearance, although for the most part they are not covered with chalk or color. Taking into consideration the vast multitude of the London inhabitants and the great number of manufactures [120] it is not to be wondered at, that the city is always involved in smoke and fog, which at ~~th~~ this season of the year is some times very intense and ~~is~~ causes many misfortunes, it being sometimes even impossible to look from one side of the street to the other. ~ The most striking appearance present to the stranger the crowded London streets, the footpaths on both sides are at all times encumbered by innumerable footpassengers, who however don't obstruct the one the other, because every body keeps to the right hand. The streets themselves are always throngedly crowded with £ omnibusses, cabs, hackney coaches, carts and vehicles of thous[121] and different sorts, which move forward in uninterrupted succession. To facilitate the intercourse of the London inhabitants ↓ upwards of 900↓ omnibuses are plying in the town in all possible directions and

afford at little expense the opportunity of being carried from one end to the other.-

Hackney coaches and cabriolets now licensed in London are more than 2800. Following the guidance of London, which I bought the other day, I went straight on to "Charing cross", a vast places, surrounded by most magnificent buildings. - Au milieu de la place se trouvent deux jets d'eau mis dans de petits étangs; En bas de la place s'élève [122] une colonne de pierre d'une hauteur d'env 200 pieds. Ce monument a été érigé à l'honneur du Lord Nelson, ~~qui~~ dont la statue en bronze se trouve au haut de la colonne;- près de l'admiral est placé le grand cable de navire, sur lequel il repose la main. Cette colonne presente une vue imposante et augmente la beaute de la place "Charing Cross", sur laquelle elle se trouve. En quittant la place Ch. Cr., je tournai à gauche pour jouir de la vue superbe, qu'offre le palais du Parlement ~~marvellement bâti~~ qui se trouve encore en voie de construction [123] Jamais de ma vie, je n'ai pas vu de bâtiment plus imposant, et plus charmant au premier egard; ~~il~~ l'exterieur de l'edifiee colossal porte l'empreinte du style gothique; le toit, qui n'est pas encore accomplis sera ~~adoré~~ presque invisible par suite des ↓petit↓ torrets innombrables, dont les frontspices sont ornés de tous cotés, dans l'état actuel tout le palais parait etre fait de bois; les murailles sont embellies de mille entablatures magnifiquement taillées et fournies de petites statues significatives. La maison [124] est entourée d'une enclôture de bois, dont les portes sont fermées. Je ne pouvais pas acquérir l'accès libre, bien que j'offrisse de l'argent. Tout près du palais de parlement est situé "Westminster abbaye", église ancienne, dont l'exterieur réverante frappe la regard de l'étranger. J'entrai à l'église et je demandai le sacristain, sé j'en pouvais voir l'interieur. Il me repondit affirmativement, en m'observant qu'il me ferait voir tout ce que s'y trouve de remarquable, après la conclusion du service divin, qui allant commencer [125] En suivant les prescriptions de mon livre "guide de Londrés" je parcourus plusieurs rues et vins enfin au pont "Vauxhall" bridge, lequel je passai en payant un penny. Ce pont est un des plus beaux à Londres; il est construit de pierre et fourni d'une voie large et com↓m↓ode pour les voitures, ainsi que le passages pour la conveniance des piétons. Tout en poursuivant les directions de mon guide et passant par bien des rues qui n'offrent ↓à la vue↓rien de particulier, je vins enfin au parc, appelé Hydepark. Une belle arcade en pierre [126] forme la ~~autre~~ porte d'entrée, devant laquelle se trouve une autre arcade, plus haute encore et surmonté de la statue équestrienne ↓en bronze ↓nouvellement faite du duc Wellington. Avant que la statue fût prête, l'on faisait beaucoup d'observations insignifiantes pour ~~la~~ rendre ridicule cette entreprise; les gazettes et particulièrement cette du "Punch"

étaient toujours remplies de sarcasmes; ayant vû a prèsent la statue de ma propres yeux, je dois avouer, que jamais je ne vis rien de plus beau en bronze et je peux donc démentir toutes les moqueries.~

[127] En entendant anterieurement parler des parcs de Londres, je m'imaginai d'y trouver de belles forêts entrecoupées de promenades; - mais il n'en est pas ainsi avec les parcs de Londres. - Ces derniers presentent tout- à-fait l'aspect champêtre; - il faut s'imaginer de vastes champs, entrecoupes de beaux passages [~~ill. word.~~] alignés d'arbres, qui forment des allées. On y'voit de temps en temps de jolis étangs pourvûs de cygnes et d'autres oiseaux aquatiques. Au parc vis-à-vis de l'entrée [128] se trouve ~~la statue eole~~ une statue gigantesque, faite de 20 canons chacun de 24 livres, érigée à l'honneur du duc de Wellington et ses compagnons de guerre. Près du parc se trouve le palais du duc de Wellington et celui du baron Rothshield ainsi que mille autres de personnes distinguées Pas loin de là se trouve une colonne en pierre, extrêmement haute, et érigée à l'honneur du duc de Wellington, qui est représenté par une statu colossale de bronze, monté sur le haut de ce monument. [129] Je m'en approchais, et voyant que je pouvais j'être admis on payaient 6 sous, je le fis et montai en haut; -

un escalier (↓à vis↓ circulaire) pratiqué au milieu de la colonne m'y conduisit. Rien de plus beau, que la vue qui s'offre du haut de la colonne; à mon regret le brouillard épais m'empechait de voir au loin; -

telle était la hauteur que les objets en bas me semblaient de petites choses insignifiantes. Après avoir diné je me rendis à mon hôtel et plus tard au théâtre "Drury lane" où l'ôn [130] representait la pièce "the maid of Artois" This theatre is the ~~la~~ most magnificent of London; les accomodations pour le public~~ec~~, ainsi que les décorations sont très bien faites; - le parterre spacieux est surmonté de quatre galleries, ornée de mille manières. Au milieu du théâtre se trouve un grand lustre, illuminé de plus de cent folies flamues de gas, - le gas est fort bon marché dans ce pays ci, et par consequent on l'emploie avec grand avantage au lieu de chandelles. [131] Les chambres des pauvre ouvrier, ainsi que celles du riche, sont fournies de beis de gazs et illuminées de cet article. Après la representation du "maid d'Artois" laquelle pièce me plût bien, on donne un joli Ballet, où deux dames en particulier démontrèrent leur extrême habilité en dansant sur les points de leurs pieds et en se tournant sur eux avec la rapidité de la foudres. Je m'en allai avant que la pièce ne fût conclue, afin de pouvoir étêter la presse désagréable, qui donne aux voleurs un si bon moyen de faire valoir leur habilité.[132] Le lendemains matin, après avoir dejeûné je me rendis à pied à ~~à~~ "Thames Tunnel", passage miraculeux qui conduit par dessous la rivière "Thames".

Après avoir parcourû une vaste distance de la partie habitée par les pauvres, j'arrivai enfin au bout. Pour entrer dans le passage souterrain il faut passer une sorte de bureau arrangé à l'instar de ceux aux chemins de fer. On me fit passer après avoir payé la contribution d'un sous. Deux larges escaliers ↓ tournants (circulaire) ↓ qui aboutissent à l'entrée au bureau conduisent en bas; en formant entre eux [133] un vaste cylindre vide. A cause de l'obscurité qui y règne, ces escaliers sont jour et nuit illuminées de gas. En descendant environ 76 pieds, l'oeil est frappé de la vue magnifique des deux ↓ magnifiques ↓ passages ~~une~~ souterrains, illuminés d'innombrables flammes de gas, dont ils sont alignés de quatre cotés. La muraille en pierre, qui sépare les deux passages, est entrecoupée d'ouvertures, les quelles sont occupées de petites boutiques et d'étalages en tout genre. Dans la plupart de ces boutiques il se vend des estampes et de petite tableaux des passages [134] souterrains. J'achetai à un des boutiquiers un ~~fe~~ petit verre dans la forme d'un telescope. En regardant par l'un des bouts du verre, l'on voit de différentes vues des "Thames Tunnel"; quand il était en voie de construction, l'entrée dans les passage et ceux ci remplis de piétons illuminés de gas.

Le "Thames Tunnel" n'est fréquenté pour ainsi dire que par du étrangers, et je suis disposé à croire queles revenues s'augmenteraient considerablement, si chaque piéton dût payer une livre Sterling au lieu de la contribution actuelle de 1^d. Les habitants de Londres ne font guère usage [135] de ce passage, soit à cause du grand éloignement du centre de la ville, soit par suite des difficultés qu'il y a à surmonter pour entrer et sortir du passage, soit enfin par suite du mauvais air qui y règne. -

En sortant des "Th T" je me fis conduire en barque au "London Tower" (tour de Londres) ancienne fortification, détruite en partie par un incendie il y a quatre années. J'y entrai après avoir payé un shilling. Les murailles épaisses de plus de quinze pieds, ainsi que l'antiquité de l'édifice frappent l'attention de l'étranger. On me montre une salle remplie d'antiques armures [136] équestriennes. Le plancher ↓ en ↓ est occupé par une ligne de figures à chevaux au nombre de 25, habillés en différentes armures des siècles passées; Au dessus de ces chevaliers pendent une serie de drapeaux, dont chacun porte la date et le nom de qqe roi ou chevalier, la personne duquel se trouve représentée dans la figure en bas. Les muraille ainsi que le plafond sont ornés d'une grande quantité d'armes différentes, mises ingénieusement dans de pittoresques formes et devises. Tournant à droite l'on y voit une petite chambre, dans laquelle des deux cotés il y a des armoires ~~qui~~ ↓ l'un de ces derniers ↓ renferment de [137] toute espèce d'armes à fus, dés leur premiere invention; - l'autre armoire contient de curieux habits de guerre chinois. Après cela on me

montra “Queen Elizabeth’s armoury”, contenant une enorme quantité d’armes, en usage avant l’invention de la poudre; - j’y vis entre autre l’armure d’un chevalier de la croix; cette armure est d’après ce que l’on me dit la plus ancienne dans toute la tour. -

Ensuite on me conduisit dans la salle des jouailles de l’étât, qui ont la valeur estimée à 3 millions de livres sterling. Ces jouailles se trouvent au milieu de la salle [~~the work~~] ↓rangées sur↓ une table [138a] d’une manière amphiteatrale; - il est placé en haut la couronne impériale, dont le bonnet est en velours et couvert d’une grande quantité de diamants; en outre il y a la deux sceptres d’or, un bateau ↓d’or↓ dans la forme d’un aigle aux ailes étendues, un fontaine d’or et beaucoup d’autres objets fort precieux, dont la description en d’était se trouve dans mon guide de Londres. Après avoir vû tout ce qu’il y a à voir dans la tour, je me rendis à la Cathedrale du Saint Paul, édifice magnifique situé au centre de la ville. Quant à la grandeur, l’étendue et la magnificence de l’architecture cette église pressente [139a] un objet d’admiration, secondaire seulement à la Cathedrale de St Pierre à Rome. L’impression faite sur l’étranger par l’exterieure imposant de la cathedrale est considérablement augmenté à l’entrée à l’église; - l’enorme hauteur des voûtes, ainsi que la longue serie de colonnes des deux côtes stupifient au premier regard Le dôme repose sur huit colonnes immense, dont chacune a plus de quarante pieds en circonference. Je dis au sacristain que je désirais voir tout; - je dûs payer 4½ shillings. D’abord l’on me fit entrer dans lesa ~~salle~~ librairie £ et ensuite dans la salle où se trouve [138] le modèle de la Cathedrale en bois, fait avant que l’édifice fût érigés. Alors on me conduisit à l’escalier géometrical, qui pend, pour ainsi dire sans aucun support visible. En suite je fus conduit au “Wispering gallery”, une belle gallerie pratiquée dans le haut des dôme. Cette gallerie porte le nom de “wispering gallery”, par ce qu’elle est construite de manière, que chaque mot, que vous dites à ↓voix basse même ↓en vous penchant vers la paroi↓ retent[??] ↑it↑ dans toute la gallerie comme la voix de la tonnerre. Baissant le regard en bas l’interieur de la Cathédrale s’offre à la vue l’aspect des plus magnifiques. [139] Justement audessous du dôme le plancher consiste de pierres ~~d’a labaster~~ blanches & noire d’alabastre, formant un joli circle. Au dessus du ~~dôme~~ wispering gallery le dôme s’élève encore à plus de cent pieds; l’interieurement est magnifiquement adorné. Après y avoir rassasié mes regards on me fit monter à l’horloge ~~la dôme~~, audessus duquel pend l’enorme cloche de Londres comme on l’appelle. -

Mon guide y dirigeant m/attention particulière ↓disant que la cloche pesait 11.000 ^T↓ je ne pus vraiment pas me retenir de lui rire au nez et de lui remarquer, que [140] chez nous à Moscow, il y en

avait une qui pèse jusqu'à concurrence de 480.000 To. Je payai encore deux sous, et l'on me fit monter dans la partiè superieure de la tour environnée d'une gallerie haute et spacieuse. -

La ville de Londres est à tout temps enveloppée pour ainsi dire d'un brouillard épais, mais spécialement dans la saison actuelle. - Je ne pouvais donc pas voir au loin; - les rues voisines encombrées de piétons et de voitures en tout genre pressaient un bel aspect; tel était la hauteur, que les hommes en bas ressemblaient à de petits oiseaux [141] grâce à l'élévation enorme des dôme, l'on devrait voir fort loin, si le temps fût entierement clair, ce qui arrive cependant jamais; qqs fois dans l'été le ciel s'éclaircit d'un[↑] ~~Pun~~ coté, mais de tous cotés jamais. - Le sacristain, qui m'accompagnait m'invita à monter plus haut encore. Quoique ce soit une chose dangereuse, les escaliers etant fort étroits et ~~tellem~~ escarpés comme des parois, je me resolus satisfaire ma curiosité et je montais en haut ~~par~~ au moyen de cordes attachées à coté. Avec beaucoup plus de danger encore je grimpai dans le bal de cuivre; il n'y avait plus point d'escalier [142] et force me fût d'ascendre en m'attachant aux barres de cuivre. Telle est la grandeur de la balle, que je pouvais m'y tenir déboût sans presque me gêner. -

Ensuite je descendis; rien de plus fatigant que se monter et descendre tante d'échelles et tant d'escaliers. Je me fis montrer alors les voûtes souterraines ou il n'y avait vraiment rien qui frappait mon attention. - au milieu d'une voûtes était placé un [~~ill. wrd.~~] cercueil de pierre, pour glorifier la memoire du général Nelson, dont les débris terrestres sont enterrés près du monument. Dans une niche de cette voûte se trouvaient plusieurs statues ~~de dedans~~ [~~ill. wrd.~~] en métal endom[143] magées par l'incendie en 1666. - Ayant vû les voûtes, je me rendis en haut pour voir la cathedrale elle même; - prenant à la main mon guide de Londres, dans lequel les monuments de la Cathédrale sont désignés et décrits avec grande exactitude, je commençai à faire la ronde, Toutes, les parois sont alignées de monuments de sculpture en alabastre érigés a l'honneur des genereux tombés au service anglais, ou bien à la memoire de quelque autre personne, qui se designait par ses talents et les services qu'il rendit à sa patrie. - En regardant cette grande variété de monuments, je ne plus [~~ill. wrd.~~] pas m'empêcher [144] de me rejouir de la bienveillance du gouvernement anglais envers ses sujets. Les objets d'art n'apportent aucune utilité à l'étât; on les fait faire seulement dans le bût de propager les arts et de donner aux pauvres le moyen de gagner leur pain d'une manière décente. -

Samedi (le 7 Novbre) au soir je me rendis au concert à "Coventgarden" en societé d'un autre jeun homme, qui demeurait au même hôtel avec moi;- Les arrangements du salon, où il se don-

nait le concert sont bien différents de tout ce que je voyais de ce genre jusqu'à présent; Au milieu de la salle [145] se trouvaient les musiciens ~~La partir Derrière le musiciens la salle était~~ La partie de la salle derrière les musiciens servait pour chambre de rafraichissements, tandis que d'autres parties était occupée par les visiteurs. On dit que cette salle peut contenir plus de 2500 hommes; - il y a quatre galeries élégamment ornées. Ces galeries ainsi que le vaste parterre était remplis de monde; - les gens ou des personnes, qui n'ont pas de femmes avec eux préfèrent toujours le parterre, premièrement, il est fort bon marché coûtant seulement 1^e et les second lieu, on peut s'y promener, ou du moins mouvoir d'une [146] place à l'autre au gré de ses désirs. Bien que je ne sois pas connaisseur de la musique, je me plaisais bien au concert. Par hasard je rencontrai au parterre, un jeune homme, un allemand, qui était autrefois employé à Amsterdam en qualité de surnuméraire. - Le lendemain 15 Nov. était dimanche; - rien de plus ennuyéux qu'un dimanche en Angleterre. Les anglais passent ce jour soit aux églises, soit chez eux tout en priant le bon Dieu et en lisant dans de saints livres. L'on n'accepte le dimanche point de visites. Les rues qui pressentent pendant la semaine de spectacle d'une activité sans relâche sont tout-à-fait [147] délaissées; on n'y voit que des personnes, qui se rendent à l'église, ou bien des étrangers, qui, ne sachant quoi faire, errent de l'un côté de la ville à l'autre; ~ le petit nombre d'Omnibus (voitures publique) qui vont dans les rues pour faciliter les promenades aux églises, ↓ne↓ sont occupés que de peu de personnes. Toutes les boutiques sont fermées, il n'y a point d'étalage dans les rues, et tout porte l'empreinte de la mort. On me conseilla d'aller voir le dimanche "Hampton palace", près de Greenwich à vingt lieues de Londres. A cet effet je m'embarquai à bord du bateau à vapeur partant de London bridge, et je me fis conduire jusqu'à Nineelms, afin de continuer [148] de là la route par chemin de fer. ~~Mais~~ Le bateau à vapeur me conduisit par aude-sous ↓de↓ tout les ponts ↓au nombre de 6↓ construits sur le Thames. J'étais charmé de voir ces excellents ponts, à la construction des quels l'art de l'architecture semblait avoir déployé toute son habilité. ~~Cette~~ qui attirait particulièrement mon attention, c'était le pont de fer fondu, formant deux arcs énormes. Il semble vraiment dangereux de passer ce pont, qui ~~semble~~ ↓paraît↓ si faiblement construit; mais non il est assez fort, et les voitures les plus lourdes pouvant le passer, sans courrir le moindre risque. Oh' quel belle aspect se presente-t-il sur la ville de en passant [149] la rivière Thames. Rien de plus beau que le palais du parlement dont l'allès me fût défendu l'autre jour. En passant par le bateau à vapeur le palais se pressente dans toute sa magnificence; il me serait impossible de donner une description exacte de l'impression, qu'a fait sur moi l'extérieur de ce bâtiment,

grâce à sa situation à coté du fleuve. En arrivant enfin au bût désiré j'étais bien de désappointer d'apprendre, que le train ~~une~~ ne fit[22]ie que de partais, et que le train prochain partirait seulement à 2¹/₂ de l'après-midi. Je me rendis donc à l'église Westminster abbey, pour en voir l'interieur; la service divin allait commencer, et il n'y avait donne pas la possibilité de satisfaire mes desirs. Je me resolut ~~e~~ à rester [150] pour entendre le sermon, qui n'était pas de longue durée. Westminster abbey porte de ↓la↓ ressemblance à l'église de St Paul, bien que cette dernière soit bien plus grande et plus magnifiquement ornée. -

~~Fâché~~ a Tout en me fâchant du désappointement de mes desirs, je me rendis chez moi, et je passais le beau dimanche en m'occupant de diverses écritures. - Lundi, le 9 Nov matin, j'allai voir Messes Schr & C^{ie}, lesquels avaient déjà reçu pourmoi une quantité de lettres de toutes parts. Je cherchai avec grande anxiété, s'il n'y en avait pas de Mon. W.A. à M., mais à mon grand regret il n'y en avait pas. De presque toutes mes connexions à M, je reçus des lettres, tandis que W.A. qui suivent ses promesses et les circonstances qui nous lient [151] devrait m'écrire le premier de tous, me laisse entierement sans ses nouvelles. Mr. Post m'invitât dans sa chambre particulière, où il me communiqua, que sa maison n'avait point d'objection à nous confier son agence pour Moscou, sous la condition, que nous n'entamions point d'affaires avec les connexions de leurs anciens amis C. T & C^{ie} à St P. et que nous ne nuisions en nul point à ces derniers. En outre il exigea que nous renoncions à toute commission des affaires, que sa maisons fait avec MPN. MF et BM.N & M & C^o. de Moscou, - en m'observant, que ces maisons lui continueraient leurs ordres sans aucune assistance de m/part. De plus il me dit, que sa maison exécutait [152] avec la plus grande bonne foi les ordres qu'on confiait à ses soins, qu'elle ne chargeait jamais plus qu'il ne payait ~~elle~~ elle mêmes, qu'elle permettrait à qui que ce soit de regarder dans ses livres, et que par consequent, elle ne saurait nous bonifier qu'un demi pourcent pour nos peines. Je consentis à tout cela sans hésitation aucune, prenant en considération, qu'il était le désir de Mons A. de procures à son fils un exorcise utile, sans vouloir par cela tirer de grands avantages. Je m'empressai ensuite à communiquer à Mons A. l'arrangement que je venais de faire avec la maison de Londres. J'écrivis aussi à Mess BH S & C^o [153] à Amstd, lesquels je priaï de me transmettre une lettre d'introduction et de recommandation pour Messrs de Greiff & C^{ie} à Crefeld. Messrs JHS & C^{ie} de Liverpool m'écrivirent bien amicalement, en me remettant plusieurs calculs simulés et en m'informant, qu'il m'avaient adressé aux soins de Messrs JHS & C^o un paquet avec des échantillons de cotons, dont ils me remettaient la spécification. Je leur repondis en les remerciant

pour leur complaisance et en les priant de me transmettre encore des comptes simulés aux Bichromate, Bois de Campêh etc. Mardi matin j'allai voir le "British museum, lequel j'avais entendu vanter beaucoup. Après m'être inscrit ↓ en caractères russes ↓ dans un grand livre, on me [154] laissa entrer gratis. La première salle où j'entrai, était remplie d'objets chinois, d'une grande quantité d'armes de ce peuple, des modèles de leur vaisseaux, de leurs vêtements, ~~et~~ de leurs utensils et outils menagers. Puis j' parcourus les chambres remplies d'oiseaux

de toute sorte qu'il y a au monde. Cette jolier et merveilleuse collection d'oiseaux, que tout autre regardait peutêtre avec la plus grande [~~attachant~~] admiration, moi, je la contemplais avec beaucoup d'indifférence et plutôt pour satisfaire mon désir de pouvoir dire à Moscou, que j'ai été au musée anglais, et pour y passer mon ~~temps~~ temps utilement, que pour d'autres motifs [155] dont je puisse être préoccupé Puis je vins dans la salle occupée par des milliers de sortes différentes de poissons, dès les plus petits jusqu'aux plus grands.

Puis la salle des animaux quadrupèdes sont il y avait des les souris jusqu'à l'éléphant, tous arrangés et placés avec le plus grand soin. Le haut des chambres était orné de jolies ftableaux de peinture. Puis les salles de curiosités en mineral. On y avait étalé aussi un grand nombre de pétrifications ↓ [~~ill. and~~.] ↓ entre autre beaucoup d'os gigantesques ~~tout~~ rendus en pierre par suite des long temps, qu'ils avaient été ensevelis dans la terre. La grandeur extraordinaire de quelques une de ces os [156] démontrait evidemment qu'ils avaient appartenu à des râces de bêtes, qui n'extstent plus dans le temps actuel, et qui ont vraisemblablement vecus avant ~~que~~ l'epoque, à laquelle nous rapportons la création du monde. Je vis ensuite les curiosités égyptiennes, qui frapperent mon attention plus que tout ce que j'avais vû jusqu'alors. Il s'y trouvait exposé un grand nombre de cercueils égyptiens, retrouvés dans les anciennes pyramides et catacombes en Egypte. Ces cercueils continent les debris terrestres des anciens rois égyptiens; - grâce à la baume et ~~le~~ aux herbes dont les cadâvres ont été parfumés et remplis lors de l'ensevelissement ils sa sont [157] conservés jusqu'à ce jours; endurcis par le temps et la chaleur excessive qu'il faisaient en Egypte, ils sont devenus durs comme la pierre. Ces mumies, comme on les appelle sont couvertes d'une sortes de linceuls et portent l'apparence, comme s'ils étaient brûlés. L'exterieur des cercueils est couvert de hyroglives, qui désignent les aventures et les migrations des âmes après la mort. Les

parois de cette salle [~~ill. word.~~] sont couvertes de tableaux égyptiens, retrouvés dans les anciennes pyramides; - ces tableaux coupés dans des pierres representent des batailles comme il s'en faisait à l'époque de l'ancien age [22] Etalé sur des échelles arrangées de tous cotés de cette salle il est expose à la vue publique [158] un grand nombre de parures, employées par les anciens Egyptiens et retrouvées dans les pyramides ~~b~~ construites par eux. Après avoir passé un quart d'heure pour regarder tout cela, j'entrai dans la salle d'anciens vases grecs et romains. Tous ces vases étant pourvus de numéros, je réussis grâce aux ~~ill. word.~~ guide, que je m'étais acheté, de reconnaître au juste l'age, que portaient ces divers objets; - en les revisant et examinant au fur et à mesure qu'ils avançaient en age ~~il n~~ et je n'éprouvais point de difficulté à reconnaître les grands progrès que les diverses nations avaient fait peu à peu en vous d'amélioration [159] Je descendis ensuite en bas pour voir les exhibitions de Sculpture, qui commençait du temps où cet art avait pris origine jusqu'à l'époque actuelle. La première salle était remplis de monuments égyptiens de Sculpture; on y voyait une quantite de cercueils en pierres, couverts d'inscriptions en hyroglyphes, auxquelles les hommes scientifiques avaient ajouté parfois la traduction en grec et hebreux, ce qui me rendait l'inscription primitive non moins illegible. Plusieurs sphynxs ~~à et~~ à moitié homme à moitié animal dans le même genre comme ceux à ~~bord~~ coté de la rivière Neba à St P [160] se trouvaient aussi dans cette salle, au fond de laquelle était placée une tête en pierre d'une énorme dimension. Aussi y avait il un grand nombre de bustes et de statues ~~de~~ ↓ romaines ↓ en grande partie ruinées par l'inclémence du temps, qui y désignait son cours. Mardi soir je passai en société de B.И.П. agent de MPNMF, la connaissance duquel avais faite en Hollande. Je plains cet homme, qui d'après mon opinion mène une vie bien ennuyeuse. Loin du centre et du bruit de la ville il demeure isolé, ennemi de tous les amusements et des plaisir quels qu'ils soient. [161] Il mène une vie avare (économique) et je ne pense pas qu'il dépense beaucoup. Mercredi je m'occupai de divers calculs et d'écritures de tout genre, et le soir j'allai me rendre à quelque théâtre. Chemin faisant je rencontrai un Moscovite, le fils de H.И.У. Je l'invitai à m'accompagner au spectacle, ce qu'il fit sans hésitation, après être informé, que ses dépens allaient sur m/opte Nous nous rendimes au "royal theater" Haymarket, où je ne saurais pas dire quelle pièce fut representée. Y. m'ayant en route entretenu de Moscou, de m/ville de prédilection j'étais tellement distrait [162] au spectacle, que je ne fis point d'attention à ce que l'on représentait. Le théâtre était bien décoré et illuminé de gas, néanmoins point de comparaison entre lui et le petit théâtre à Moscou, lequel me plaît beaucoup mieux. Il y avait beaucoup de jeunes dames, mais pas

une seule qui me plût; toutes, des physionomies qui ne me préoccupaient point en leur faveur. Jeudi matin je pris mon déjeuner de bonne heure, m'ayant résolu de me rendre à Windsor Castle. A 7^{1/2} je pris une place de dehors sur un omnibus et [163] partis pour le "southwestern railway" sur lequel je pris une place jusque "Slough", station située près de Windsor Castle. Le pays aux deux cotés du chemins de fer me plût bien, ~~tous~~ je ne voyais que des terres bien cultivées, entrecoupées par de jolies forêts Arrivé enfin à la station Slough, j'~~↓~~e~~↓~~[22] m'empressai à faire ~~la~~ pied le beau chemin jusqu'au palais royal, éloigné seulement de deux milles anglaises. Windsor est une jolie petite ville, bâtie sur le pendant d'une montagne, sur la crête de laquelle est situé le palais avec les édifices y appartements. On ne peut pas voir l'antérieur du palais à moins qu'on ne soit muni d'une carte d'admission; [164] l'on peut se procurer de ces derniers à plusieurs endroits à Londres; -

je m'en étais approvisionné et j'allai donc hardiment demander l'admission, laquelle me fut donnée à 11 heures. après m'être inscrit dans le livre en caractères russes comme j'en ai l'habitude, je me fis conduire aux chambres d'états, dont on trouvera la description minutieuse dans mon guide de Londres. Dans la première chambre, il n'y avait rien de particulier; les parois étaient peints excellemment d'intéressants traits de l'ancienne histoire Entrant dans la seconde chambre, dont les parois étaient de tous les cotés adornés de magnifiques tableaux representants [165] des personnes distinguées des siècles passés et issus de la main imaginative de l'immortel R van Deyk, mes regards ~~étaient~~ furent tout à - coup frappés ~~de tableaux~~ en voyant (Elise A) Madame A. ~~a~~ debout à l'extrémité de la salle. Telle fut ma stupéfaction que je restai debout et muet pendant quelques minutes, ne sachant quoi penser, quoi faire, et n'osant pas me mouvoir. Mon guide m'arrachait enfin de mon songe flatteur, je m'approchai de plus près de vous Madame et je me convainquai toutencore avec de la stupéfaction, que ce n'était qu'un tableau de la comtesse la Croix, qui porte à Mad^m A. la plus grande ressemblance. Peut-être qu'à l'entrée [166] dans la salle mon imagination était [~~ill-ward~~] occupée de Moscou en général et de la famille de Mad^m A. en particulier, mais quoiqu'il en soit, j'étais confus pendant tout le reste de la journée. Bien que je ne sois point du tout connaisseur de peintures, j'étais ravi à regarder et à examiner ces excellentes exhibitions ~~qui s~~ faites par le premier peintre, qui ait jamais vecû. Après avoir parcouru encore plusieurs chambres, ornées de jolis tableaux en tout genre, je vins enfin dans la salle aux armes, appelée ainsi par suite du plafond garni de tous les armes ~~↓~~de la chevalerie~~↓~~ des leur premier origine jusqu'à ce jour.-

[167] Dans une corniche de cette salle ↓se trouvait↓ ~~etait placé~~ la buste de l'immortel Nelson, placée sur un morceau des maste de misaine, du même navire sur lequel le général avait péri. - Ayant vû tout ce qu'il y avait à voir, je descendis et montai la grande tour, ~~et~~ je fus frappé de la vue divine, qui s'offrit de tous les cotés à mes yeux curieux. De l'un coté les parcs royaux s'étendirent à perte de vue; ~~presse~~ la grande allée au parc ~~presentois en~~ au boit de laquelle il y a une statue équestrienne de George 3^{ème}, présentait un aspect des plus colossaux. Grâce à ~~l'élévation~~ ~~il~~ la situation élevée de la tour, je me trouvai de plus [168] de six cents pieds audessus de la mer, et j'aurai pû voir Londres, si le brouillard ne me↑n↑eût pas empêché; - Partout des champs bien cultivés entrecoupés par des fosses et des haies, qui conservaient encore leur verdure d'été malgré la saison déjà fort avancée. cà et là de jolis villages et de forêts de sapins. Je ne pouvais pas rassasier mes yeux; - enfin je descendis et sans avoir pu voir la reine ou son époux le prince Albert je retournai à Londres. j'avais arrêté le matin un billet pour le tour et le retour, ce qui [22] coûte meilleur marché. Le soir j'avais la visite de Валентинъ Константиновичъ avec lequel je me rendis aux salons [169] du figures de Cire. - Moi je payai 3s pour nous deux, et nous y entrâmes. Mes attentes se trouvaient surpassées de beaucoup, en voyant ces belles exhibitions, dans les preparatiions desquelles, l'artiste avait imité avec une dextérité extraordinaire la main de la nature. Il y avait là des centaines de personnes de cire, ~~de~~ ↓en↓ tout genre et de tout rang et tous habillée selon la positions, qu'elles avaient occupées dans leur vie; des rois qui consultaient avec leurs subordonnés, des reines dans le cercle de leurs familles, des chevaliers à cheval. Tous ces objets de l'art étaient munis de numéros et en consultant le livre que je m'étais acheté à l'entrée [170] je pouvais voir avec exactitude, ce que les statues représentaient. La figure de n/empereur de Russie ne me semblait pas tout-à-fait ressemblant; - j'ai vû n/emp. en personne, il me sembla alors plus grand et plus beau. - Après avoir vû l'exhibition de la prem^{re} chb^{re}, je payai encore 1s. et pour cela nous montâmes dans la chambre d'horreur, appelée ainsi par suite des scènes sanglantes, les quelles y sont représentées. L'impression terrible que provoquent les cadavres pâles, [2] décharnés et sanglants encore comme s'il était des coups de poignard ou de cognée qui les ont tués, est augmentée [171] encore par la demi-obscurité de la chambre. Il y a là tous les cadavres ou du moins les têtes [~~ill. word.~~] encore sanglantes des ~~mort~~ grands révolutionnaires comme Robespierre, Danton etc, qui se distinguaient jadis par leur avidité en meurtrissant leurs compatriotes. - Aussi y a-t-il, deux Ecossais de la basse classe du peuple, qui dévastaient leur patrie il y a qqs années par des meurtres sans cesse, afin de fournir aux étudiants des cadavre et de gagner ainsi

qqchse. L'allure de ces deux individu placé l'un vis-à-vis de l'autre est très bien fait et l'illusion fort grande. -

[172] Dans une chambre voiseme Napoléon se trouve dans son uniforme mort au lit; - on y conserve comme des rareté et de grande curiosités beaucoup d'objets qui étaient chers au grand empereur pendant sa vie; entre autre un fauteuil commun [~~ill. urd.~~] ~~avec de la~~ avec de la canne, qu'il employait de predilection à St Helene; sa tabatière et beaucoup d'autres objets. Il s'y trouve aussi son carosse, dans lequel je m'assis pour satisfaire ma curiosité.

Parigi il 21 Novembre

Al mio grande dispiacere sono stato sforzato di Cessare il filo delle mie [173] avventure durante alchuni giorni. Il venerdi andai alla grande panorama, dalla quale io avevo inteso molte. Mi Io mi feci condorre pella omibus fino alla "Oxfordstr", dalla quale andai a piede alla panorama. Avendo ricevesti da me quattro franchi e mezzo, mi fecero entrara. Per un corridogo lungo e pieno da belle statue di marmo, arrivai in fino alla cateratta dal monte bianco. Dirimpetto (innangi) di me si trovava l'immense monte que alzo (levo) la sua cima fino alle nuvole (nubi); dal alto di questo monte, getto si in basso con una forza terribile [174] un riuscello, che rompendosi a mille scoglircolo in una vasca (bacino), pieno di pianti di Svizzeri. Questro monte siccome il a ri la catteratta si trovavano al[?] luce (lume) della luna e erano cosi ben imitati, qche facevano una grande impressione sopra di me; - Dipoi andai nella caverna constistendo in un passaggio lungo, storto (tortiglioso) edanguste (stretto) faitta fatte artifiziozamente in una massa di pietra; a mano sinistra e destra si poteva vedere di tempo in tempo delle doccie lunghe di vedro. -

Avendo veduto questra caverna che non attirava la mia attenzio-ne nel medesimo grade, che [175] la catteratta dal monte bianca, io entri nella sala grande rotonda. Questro appartamento e molto ben ornato. In basso, in un circolo grande sono poste della bellissime statue di marmo. Nel mezzo della sala si trova la scala pal panorama. Le persone commode, che non vogliono prender la pena di montare a piede possono levarsi ajusto una tavola, che si leva con molto destrezza e prestezza. Arrivando nel alto, il occhio dello straniero e percuosso (colpito) della magnificienza e dalla grandezza del panorama, che si offre in tutti parti. Rien de plus beau en effet que ce panorama. ~~Va.~~ Le spectateur voit ~~et~~ [176] l'immense ville de Londres étendue devant lui à perte de vue et à la lueur lugubre de la lune et de mille étoiles, dont l'horizon est étincellé. De temps en temps d'e↑pais↑ nuages ~~épe~~ de tempête passent la lune et la couvrent; - de

ces nuages on voit sortir l'éclair (la foudre) tandis que la tonnerre se fait retentir avec force. La belle rivière Thamise se presente avec des courbures ravissantes et ~~donc~~ ses eaux ondoyantes reverbèrent la lueur de la lune. On voit çà et là sur la rivière dispersés des navires en découvrant dans leurs cajutes la lumierès des lampes, laquelle semble si mouvoir à mesure [177] que les vaisseaux sont levés ou baissés par les ondes. Il parait être vers dix heures du soir, quelques boutiques sont déjà fermées, tandis qu'en d'autres l'on voit encore de la lumière, qui se reverbère d'une manière magnifique dans les ~~fenêtres~~ bouteilles bleuâtres et rougeâtres placées devant les fenêtres boutiquières des apoticaire et des pharmaciens. Les rues encombrées de peuples, ~~et~~ de voitures en tout genre ~~↓~~elevent~~↓~~ [-~~ill. wrd.~~] apparemment l'aspect imposant de l'ensemble On découvre de loin tous les grands ponts reposants sur la Thamise et qui semblent être éclairés par les lanternes, donc ils sont alignés. Tout [178] en se trouvant deboût sur la grande galerie de la cathedrale, on semble être élevé de 400 pieds audessus de la terre, mais en réalité on ne l'est qu'à 50 pieds. La ville de Londres ~~se~~ trouve toujours plus ou moins enveloppée en brouillard qui se dissipe quelquefois d'un côté, mais qui ne se perd jamais tout-à-fait. Ainsi donc, si même l'on se trouve une demi année à Londres on ne saurait jamais voir son panorama en réalité aussi bien, qu'il est repressenté artificiellement par l'art. Ausi peut on voir ce panorama dans la journée aux brillants rayons du soleil; - alors on voit naturellement [179] beaucoup plus clair et plus loin que le soir. Je restais plus d'une heure en extase et stupéfait devant cet admirable aspect, ne sachant même répondre aux questions réitérées que me firent les autres spectateurs. Outre ce panorama, il y a encore à voir un beau jardin où l'art a érigé les débris de plusieurs temples de l'antiquité. Le lendemain matin le 14 novembre je me rendis auprès de Mss J Hy S & C^{ie} lesquels me fournirent d'une lettre de recommandation et de credit de Paris. A mes instances ils avaient préparé pour moi une sortiment d'échantillons d'Indigos bengal, dont chaque sorte avait été mise [180] ~~dans~~ séparément dans de petites boîtes de fer blanc. Comme le poids était assez considérable, je ne voulais pas m'en charger et je priai donc de faire emballer ces Indigos ensemble avec les échantillons de Cotons reçûs de Liverpool et de les acheminer tout ensemble aux soins de SM & C^{ie} à m/disposition. -

J Hy S & C^{ie} promettaient de nous ~~ecrive~~ faire parvenir leurs avis hebdomadaires des le milieu de Decembre. Je pris congé d'eux et je me rendis au Café baltique pour parler à Plotnikoff, qui demonstra / témoigna beaucoup de desir de m'accompagner voie de Paris en Russie. Il dit qu'il avait [181] écrit à s/maison, pour demander la permission de retourner, laquelle il attendait avec impatience.

En me rendant avec lui chez moi, j'emballai mes effets à la hâte, je payai m/opte et nous nous en allâmes à grand trot d'un cabriolet au chemin du fer. Nous arrivâmes encore au temps. P. sembla touché au plus vif. - Le train partit précisément à quatre heures et arriva a Brighton à 6¹/₂; je devais m'y faire inscrire de nouveau pour l'endroit, d'où partent les bateaux à vapeur. C'est dommage que je ne sois arrivé à B. un peu plus tôt, parce que B. est la ville [182] ~~la~~ grâce à sa situation élevée au* rivage de la mer atlantique, c'est une ville des plus jolies qu'il y ait en Engleterre Je m'embarquai donc à bord du bateau à vapeur qui partit á 8¹/₂. Quoique le temps fût bien calme. les ondes étaient assez hautes et force me fut de subir de nouveau à la maladie de mer, ce desastre des voyageurs. Nous nous trouvâmes déjà à 4 heures du matin au voisinage de la côte française, mais nous nous pûmes pas encore l'aborder à cause de la brune épaisse, qui obscurcissait l'air. Au fur et à mesure que le jour s'avança [183] le brouillard se dissipa et vers les huit heures nous entrâmes dans le port de Dieppe une assez grande et jolie ville française, située sur la côte de la mer. En entrant dans le canal, qui forme le port, nous rencontrâmes malheureusement une grande barque de pêcheur, dont nous brisâmes le mât à grand bruit; cet accident, qui aurait pû devenir bien grave, n'entraînait point de suite funestes. -

Arrivés au rivage, nous nous trouvâmes entourés d'une grande foule de garçons d'hôtel ↓les↓ quels s' [del. word.] en transmettant aux voyageurs les adresses de leurs hotels respectifs tâcherent à les engager à profiter [184] de leurs services. -

Mes effets furent portés à la douane et y ~~sig~~ examinés, tandis que m/pasport fut envoyé à la police pour me le restituer en temps dû. Après avoir joui du rafraichissement du bain, je m'installai à l'hôtel à la ville de Londres où je fus très bien traité pour m/argent. Je m'occupai pendant qqs heures de l'écriture dans m/ journal, lequel j'avais négligé depuis qqs temps. Dans l'après midi je fis un tour de promenade par la ville, qui n'offre rien de curieux à l'étranger. - Au bord de la mer il y a un bel établissement de bains ~~qui me~~ [185] auquel on se voue avec de soins tout particuliers, et qui donc ~~est~~ dans l'été est toujours encombré de monde. Etant informé, que la diligence ne partirait ~~qu~~ avant le lendemain à 6 heures du matin, je me fis prendre une place au coupé, afin de ↑pou↑voir d'autant mieux voir le pays. La place coutait ~~fort~~ 17 fr ce qui est fort cher. Je partis le 16 Novembre. Le terrain était fort inégal, tantôt nous avions à traverser de hautes collines, tantôt nous devions passer par de profond val-lées. - J'étais ravi des belles vues, qui s'offraient à chaque pas, et qui semblaient augmenter à mesure [186] que nous avançames. Par suite des grands obstacles qu'a mis la nature, l'agriculture se trouve en grande partie obstruite et n'a pu faire en France d'aussi grands pro-

grès qu'en Angleterre. Je me trouvai au coupé en mauvaise société; j'y étais avec un français, qui ne cessait pas de dormir; - m'ennuyant ainsi je pris une place du dehors (place imperiale) il faisait bien froid, mais néanmoins je préférais cette place à l'autre au coupé. A mon arrivée au Havre vers 3 heures de l'après midi je m'arrêtai à l'hôtel [187] de (~~Bretagne~~) Normandie. La ville est très bien bâtie, et les jolies maisons élevées à cinq et six étages représentent Paris en petit. Grâce à sa situation au bord de la mer et à l'embouchure de la rivière Seine, le port du Havre est un des meilleurs de la France; les grands navires charges venant du large y entrent sans le moindre embarras. On voit donc au milieu de la ville une forêt de mâts de navires et dans les rues une activité sans interruption. Le gouvernement français prend toutes les mesures possibles pour en courager le commerce [188] du Havre, qui n'était il y a trente ans, qu'une petite ville insignifiante et peu commercante. Avec des frais énormes l'on fait ↓ creuser et ↓ bâtir encore plusieurs bassins pour l'accommodement des navires Tandis que de pareils encouragements sont dédiés au commerce par le gouvernement français, la population du Havre s'augmente à grands pas, et l'on compte aujourd'hui déjà 30.000 âmes. Une grande place [~~ill. word.~~] ↓ plate & ↓ couverte d'asphalte sert pour bourse; il n'y a pas un temps fixe pour l'assemblée; on se rend à la bourse quand on vent étant sûr d'y trouver toujours [189] du monde. Quand il pleut on se rend ~~au dessous~~ dans la colonnade des ~~qqs~~ cafés, qui font face à la bourse. Ce qui me plaît beaucoup au Havre, c'est qu'il ~~les~~ n'y a pour ainsi dire pas de distance, l'un demeure à q ques pas de l'autre, ce qui facilite beaucoup les affaires. Après avoir mis d'autres habits, j'allai voir AS. Cⁱ, qui demeurent à côté de la place de la bourse. Bien qu'il fassent de fort grandes affaires, ils ↓ n'ont ↑ qu'un petit bureau et peu de commis travailleurs, mais en se dédiant à leurs affaires avec toute l'énergie possible ils peuvent bien subvenir à leur besogne. En me recevant bien [190] amicalement. A.S. m'invita à dîner avec lui à l'hôtel d'Europe, ce que je fis sans hésitation. A table je vis un jeune homme, qui était autrefois au bureau à Amst. et qui ~~gfut~~ fut tout étonné de me rencontrer ainsi au Havre. - La manière de vivre en France ne me plaît point du tout; il y a ici trop de liberté; - on se marie fort rarement et on se contente par contre à mener une vie des plus immorales. La conversation ordinaire à table d'hôte dans les hôtels roule sur des choses si communes et indécentes, qu'un russe aurait honte [191] d'y assister et d'en être l'auditeur. Après avoir fini leur besogne, à la quelle ils ne se livrent guère avec assiduité, les français ne pensent pas à d'autre chose qu'à s'égayer, qu'à se faire du plaisir, et c'est justement dans les[22] amusements grossiers auxquels ils s'adonnent, qu'on peut facilement reconnaître leur caractères. Ce qui m'étonnait beaucoup,

c'était l'hardiesse (l'intrépidité) des dames françaises, lesquelles, sans être interrogées se mêlent dans la conversation des étrangers, qu'elles voyant pour la première fois. Rien qu'A S et moi nous nous vîmes pour la première fois, nous [192] nous connaissions déjà par n/correspondance, nous nous entretenions sur une foule de choses, tout en convenant, que désormais nous aurons beaucoup plus de chance à faire des affaires lucratives. Le soir nous nous rendîmes au théâtre, qui est petit et fort mauvais; l'on représenta un vaudeville grossier. A l'instar des petites villes, tout le monde se connaît au Havre. On ne reconnût tout d'abord par ma physionomie pour un étranger et toutes les lorgnettes fus[↑]ent donc dirigées sur moi. Nous partîmes avant que la pièce ne fût finie et nous nous rendîmes au cabinet de lecture, [193] où entre autre toutes les gazettes du «municipal» sont conservées dès 1789 jusqu'à l'époque actuelle. Ces journaux étaient joliment reliés. ~~en ses liv~~ Je pris le livre du temps de Napoléon, quand il revint de l'île Elbe; à son arrivée en France on l'insulta publiquement pour un traître et pour un parjure, mais quand un peu plus tard on vit, que toutes les armées françaises se rendirent à lui et qu'il s'approcha à grands pas de Paris tandis que le roi prévisoire s'enfuit, l'on l'appela de nouveau l'Empereur Napoléon. Le lendemain 17 Novembre j'écrivis une lettre à [194] CBA. Mons A.S. me dit qu'il avait l'intention d'établir une maison de banque à Paris, mais il ne pouvait pas encore dire décidément, quand cela aurait lieu. Bien que nous ayons à Paris un bon banque BLF & FO, dont la manière d'agir ne laisse rien à désirer, je le croyais fort à propos d'en avoir encore un autre, dans l'espérance certain, que n'affaires en France iraient prendre sous peu un grand développement; à l'invitation de A S & C° j'écrivis donc une lettre à H Ganneron & C° au Havre et à Paris, en leur communiquant ma liaison avec A. [195] et en les demandant, s'ils trouvaient convenance d'entrer avec nous en relation d'affaires. Ayant fini la lettre, je l'apportai moi-même au chef H Ganneron, qui dirige les affaires de la maison du Havre. Celui-ci montra beaucoup de bonne volonté d'entamer des affaires avec nous, et je ne doute point que tout marche en parfaite règle; - la maison de Paris nous écrira directement à Moscou, vers la fin de Décembre, où j'espère d'être de retour. - A. S & C me promettaient à ma prière l'acheminer pour moi des échantillons de Gomme, d'Indigo et de Café à n/maison de Hambourg à ma disposition. - Mons. Osanne [196] l'associé de A.S. se trouvait à Elbeuf pour faire des achats de draps Désirant de faire sa connaissance je me résolus de partir le soir à 9 heures à Rouen et de continuer le lendemain matin la route à Elbeuf. AS & C° me fournirent une lettre de recommandation pour BLF & F.O. et une autre pour Mr Leroy & fils ~~aux quel~~ en me recommandant d'une manière particulière à ces derniers dans

l'espoir, que je puisse les engager à nous faire des consignations de drap par l'entremise de A S & C°. Je partis donc à 9 heures, en me chargeant d'un grand ballot d'échantillons [197] de laine de la part de AS & C° pour Ozanne. J'arrivai à Rouen à 6 heures du matin. Après avoir pris le café à l'hôtel de Normandie vis à vis du bureau du diligences, je fis transporter mon bagage au chemin de fer, tandis que moi, je m'y fis conduire en voiture. Malheureusement j'avais oublié mon manteau à l'hôtel; je devais donc retourner sur mes pas pour le chercher, ce qui n'était pas facile par ce que je ne connaissais pas le chemin. Je me louai donc un crocheteur pour me montrer le chemin et pour porter mon manteau au chemin de fer, où j'arrivai beaucoup [198] trop tard pour le premier convoi - En attendant il était devenu jour, et je pouvais me familiariser à m'aise avec la belle aspect, qu'offre la ville de Rouen du côté de la rivière. Les rues sont étroites et sales; les maisons très hautes et bien construits. La plupart des roches en France consista en pierres de grès, que l'on emploie partout avec beaucoup d'avantage pour la construction des maisons, au lieu des briques qu'on use dans les autres pays. Les paroisses sont couvertes d'une couche de chaux ou bien de couleur d'huile ce [199] qui donne aux maisons une apparence des plus nettes. L'une des tours de Rouen ayant été brisée par la foudre il y a qq's années, l'on s'occupe actuellement à la remplacer par une autre en fer fondu. Ne voulant pas attendre le départ du second convoi, je me fis conduire au bateau à vapeur, partant directement pour Elbeuf. J'ai un si grand dégoût (aversion) contre la maladie de mer, que je me trouve toujours mal à mon aise, quand je suis sur l'eau. Il faisait très beau temps, et le soleil, qui brillait sans cesse dorait de ses rayons les cimes des hautes [200] collines, qui se trouvant aux deux rives de la rivière. Ça et là sur la pente du terrain montagneux on voyait dispersés de jolis villages et de magnifiques bosquets. Nous arrivâmes enfin à Elbeuf, où je m'arrêtai à l'hôtel d'Europe. Après avoir déjeuné j'allai voir Ozanne, lequel je trouvai sans difficulté. Lui ayant remis le ballot d'échantillons de laine, il m'invita à l'accompagner, pour voir les fabriques de drap, dont il me montra plusieurs. Elbeuf est une ville manufacturière, elle est célèbre pour le bon [201] drap que l'on y fabrique. Sur la Seine qui traverse la ville, il se trouve un grand et magnifique pont au fil de fer. Ozanne, homme de 50 ans, n'a point du tout le caractère français; il ne pense à d'autre chose qu'à ses affaires, auxquelles il s'adonne avec toute son ambition. Après avoir causé longuement sur ses affaires à venir, je partis par l'omnibus pour «Pont large», où je pris place au chemin de fer pour Paris. Les voitures au chemin de fer français sont construites et arrangées beaucoup mieux qu'en Angleterre. En France la 2^{me} place [202] est très bonne et comode pourvue de coussins, et la 3^{ème} n'est

pas a recommander, par ce qu'elle n'est point 'couverte. - Moi je choisis la 1^{ère} place, afin d'avoir de bonne société. Le terrain de Rouen à Paris est fort montagneux; - ~~afin~~ pour éviter les grands obstacles de la nature le chemin de fer aligne presque continuellement le rivage de la Seine; néanmoins il y a un grand nombre de ~~fig au~~ ↓ longe↓ passages souterrains. Aux chemin de fer français l'on va fort lentement, et je ne pense pas qu'on ~~mille~~ fasse plus de 15 miles anglaises par heure. - A sept heures du soir j'arriva [203] dans l'immense capitale de la France. Aussi cette fois ci je suivis mon ancienne coutûme d'unir l'économie avec le brillant extérieur, en prenant mon logement au premier hôtel, hôtel des princes, rue de Richelieu, au sixième étage. Cet hôtel situé au centre de la ville est le plus grand que j'ai jamais vû; il contient et offre à l'accommodement des étrangers plus de cinq cents chambres du prix de 50 fr jusqu'à 2 fr. J'en occupe une pour 2 fr, dont l'ameublement ne laisse rien à désirer. En me rendant du chemin de fer à l'hôtel je ne pouvais vraiment pas rassasier mes regards voyant les [204] maisons extraordinairement hautes et magnifiquement adorées Aussitôt que je fus arrivé à l'hôtel, je sortis et je me promenais un peu sur le Boulevard, une rue large et très fragmenté par piétons et voitures. Aux deux côtés il y a de larges et beaux trottoirs couverts d'Asphalte. Les hautes maisons offrent un aspect d'autant plus imposant, que les parais ↓extérieure↓ différemment de la manière de Londres, sont couvertes d'une couche de chaux et de couleurs d'huile. En dirigeant un regard attentif sur la foule, qui se presse et qui encombre les trottoirs sans cesse on reconnaît au premier coup d'œil [205] qu'il règne ici tout à fait, un autre caractère que dans les autres pays. -

Déjà dans le berceau pour ainsi dire le Parisien reçoit le germe de la vie immorale, de la débauche, à laquelle il s'abandonne avec énergie avant que son corps ~~sa~~ ait atteint la maturité. En suivant son instinct ou bien l'exemple d'autres, dès l'âge de treize à quatorze ans l'on ne réfléchit pas sur d'autre chose que sur les moyens les plus faciles pour satisfaire le plus fréquemment possible sa cupidité ses inclinations les plus bestiales, les plus reprochables. En s'épuisant ainsi dans la fleur de son ↓[22]↓ âge, et menant une vie des plus oisives les jeunes gens passent [206] leur temps en suivant leurs penchants abominables de plaisir et de débauche. Sous cet état de choses l'on entre dans l'emploi; on est bon à rien, on ne sait et ne saura jamais rien faire. - Cette manière de vivre pousse le germe de la vie, les jeunes fleurs flétrissent, vieillissent et meurent ~~ordinairement~~ d'une mort prématurée et ordinairement, avant ~~e~~ les années du paradis, les années dans lesquelles l'homme commence de jouir le bonheur de la vie en famille. -

A l'âge de 20 ans les Parisiens ont l'air de 30 ans, à 25 de 40 ans, à 35 ans de 60 ans, à 40 ans, ce qu'ils atteignent très rarement ce sont des vieillards [207] languissants sous le poids des conséquences terribles de la vie vicieuse et débauchée de leur jeunesse. Les Parisiens pensent, réjouissons nous de n/vie pendant que nous vivons; et gaieté domine donc par tout. On dit ici que la vie débouchée est la suite naturelle du climat, mais observation ridicule, excuse mal à propos. Ce n'est qu'une maladie contagieuse qui attire comme une pierre d'aimant et qui dévore ses victimes et les délivre à une mort lente et tourmentante. -

Pour résumer mon journal, j'avais appétit et j'entrai donc dans qq restaurant où je me fis donner ce qui bon me semblait. A Londres les Cafés et restaurant sont arrangés [208] de toute une autre manière qu'à Paris. A Londres ce sont ordinairement de longs salons étroits et alignés aux deux côtés de tables dont chacune est - renfermée par des para à vents. Ainsi un café Londonois forme une grande quantité de petits cabinets. A Paris par contre les tables sont placées au long et au travers d'après que la symétrie le commande. M'ayant rafraîchi je demandai la note, qui montait à 20 fr, ce qui me parut énorme par ce que je n'avais pas en de vin. -

Je me rendis ensuite chez moi, et le lendemain matin j'allai voir Thurneyssen & C^{ie}, ↓Chaussée St Antoine 22↓, B L Paul et Fould, ↓ Rue Bugère 10↓ et enfin Leroy & Fils, ↑R Mulbouse 11↑. Les bureaux français [209] consistent ordinairement en trois pièces, dans la caisse, le bureau où travaille les commis et enfin le cabinet que réserve le chef pour lui même. Mr Fould, bien qu'il fût étonné, que je ne lui apportasse point de lettre d'introduction de la part de Mr Alexeeff, il me reçut amicalement et j'avais avec lui une discussions longue et agréable. Je lui communiquai ma liaison avec Mr A., laquelle il approuva beaucoup dans l'espoir, que dans ma position future je m'empresserais d'étendre les affaires de banque de la dite maison. F. est un homme de 45 ans environ et à juger d'après son apparence tranquille et vigoureuse, il n'a point de tout le caractère [210] parisien. Il est aux cheveux noir et begaye un peu, ce qui n'empêche pour tant pas les sentiments. Il me semble un homme de beaucoup d'expérience et bien raisonnable. Il n'encourage pas mes intentions d'acquérir s/p des consignations de soierie en disant que ce serait une tâche aussi délicate que difficile et dangereuse, avant que nous ne nous y connaissions parfaitement. D'abord toutes les fabriques en soieries se trouvent à Lyons, tandis qu'à Paris ne demeurent que des négociants, qui en partie tiennent des dépôts de la part les fabriques Lyonnaises et qui en partie aussi [211] prescrivent des Soieries pour leur propre compte. Rien que ces négociants trouvent s/p un débouché constant et coulant pour leurs articles, ils

seraient bien disposés d'en consigner dans les autres pays, pourvû qu'ils prevoyant des avantages particuliers; ~~au bien q~~ Si donc il y eût du profit sur le montant des factures des envois qu'ils fussent dans le cas de nous faire, ils le prennent avec plaisir si par contre il y eût de la perte, ils tâcheraient de s'en défaire par des pretentions frivoles et des chicanes infondées. En me décidant sous de telles circonstances de m'abstenir tout-à-fait des Soieries parisiennes, Mr. F. m'observa; que nous pourrions avec beaucoup [212] plus de sureté opérer dans la Soie d'Italie dont il nous serait facile d'obtenir des consignations par son entremise. A cet effet nous devons lui envoyer me centaine de circulaires écrits en Italien et non adressés; - dans ces circulaires il faut offrir nos services en qualité de commissionnaire et expliquer les intentions que nous caressons; il faut en autre y dénommer les personnes qui prennent part dans les affaires etc. En remerciant Mr Fould pour ses bon conseils, j'allai en avertir S.A. Plus tard je me rendis auprès de Mr Leroy jeune homme de 24 ans [213] environ, lequel un mariage précoce avait sauvé de l'abîme, dans lequel s'enfoncent les autres. Ayant lû m/ lettres de recommandation il me dit, qu'il ne demanda pas mieux que d'avoir des affaires avec nous. A ma prière il me promit une sortiment d'échantillons de drap ainsi que les calculs, en m'observant toute fois qu'il se déciderait difficilement à consigner ses marchandises. ~~E~~ Je sais par experience qu'on consent facilement et avec des bras ouverts, aussitôt que l'on voit que la chance s'offre sans des auspices favorables, et je ne m'intranquillais donc pas aux remarque de L.

Le 19 au soir j'eus la visite d'un ancien [214] ami Hulman, avec lequel je me rendis à qqe Café pour le traiter des mon mieux. Si l'on connaît Paris, l'on peut y vivre à fort bon compte; il y a un grand nombre de restaurants, où l'on peut avoir un dîner fort comme il faut pour 2 fr; à savoir un potage aux croûtons, à la Julienne, aux vermicelles ou d'autre, trois plats au choix, un dessert et une demi-bouteille de vin. Les commis sont en général très bien payés à Paris; - m/ami par exemple reçoit 1600 fr et logement sans nourriture. - Le lendemain matin je me louai un commissionnaire à raison de 100 sous par [215] jour, afin de me faire conduire dans la ville. Mon guide un italien parlait ↓un↓ fort mauvais français, je lui adressais donc la parole dans sa lange maternelle. Nous allâmes d'abord à la poste des lettres pour mes amis Moscoviens, plustard, nous allames acheter une chaîne d'or pour le gendre de Mons A. Pour acheter de choses parcelles on ne saurait pas mieux faire, que le se rendre dans le jardin du palais royal, bâtiment immense, qui renferme une vaste cour quarrée et munie de touses côtés de galeries splendides et magnifiques, qui forment le pourtour. Rien de plus beau en effêt que la réunion des ~~magnifique~~ [216] élégantes bou-

tiques et magasins, dont l'ensemble constitue le plus beau, comme le plus riche bazar du monde; tous les objets de luxe, de sensualité et de plaisirs s'y trouvent rassemblés en profusion. Au dessus de ces galeries se développent les étages supérieurs des bâtiments du palais, dont les vastes appartements du premier sont loués pour la plupart, à des restaurants au café-estaminets et autres établissements, tous tenus avec le plus grand luxe. - J'entrai en plus d'une centaine de boutiques d'orfèvreries pour demander le prix, le grain et le poids d'une sorte de chaînes d'or, comme j'en avais [217] l'intention d'acheter pour Mr Beklemischoff; ce ne fut qu'avec beaucoup de peine, que je me décidai enfin d'en choisir une à raison de cent vingt deux francs. Je l'attachai à ma montre et je m'en allai ensuite avec mon guide pour voir le Louvre anciens palais des rois de France. Il m'est impossible de donner aux lecteurs une description succincte de la [2] réunion de chefs - d'oeuvre que renferme ce vaste et magnifique monument de l'art. Nous parcourûmes d'abord les immenses salles remplies de tableaux tant anciens que modernes, puis les chambres que les rois avaient occupé autrefois.

[218] Ces chambres n'ayant pas été soignées et réparées pendant des siècles, elles présentaient un aspect fort malpropre. L'ornement de ces chambres me donna une idée, comme l'on s'était perfectionné dans l'art depuis tout de temps. Ayant vu les tableaux nous entrâmes dans les chambres, où l'on réservait les matériaux de navire. Il y avait là des modèles de navires en tout genre, ~~assais~~ pour la plupart des modèles de navires de guerre, de bateaux à vapeur et d'autres. On y avait mis aussi les modèles de plusieurs ports soit à l'étranger qu'en France; - les maisons représentées [219] par de petites maisons de bois ainsi que l'élévation du sol, étaient très bien imitées. -

On montrait dans ces salles aussi comme grande curiosité des débris d'un navire français ensevelis depuis un siècle au fond de la mer, et ~~péchés~~ rattrapés de nouveau, il n'y a pas long temps. Nous examinâmes alors les antiquités égyptiennes, les anciens cercueils couverts d'inscriptions au hiéroglyphes significatifs, et une quantité innombrable de petits objets; - d'après mon opinion ce musée excède de beaucoup le musée de Londres, tant en beauté, qu'en richesse de la collection. -

[220] Puis nous parcourûmes encore les vastes halles remplies de statues anciennes et modernes, lesquelles frappent et éblouissent l'étranger par leur extraordinaire beauté et l'élégance de leur collection. ---- Ayant vu tout ce qu'il y avait à voir, nous allâmes examiner le palais des Tuileries, dont l'extérieur n'offre rien d'imposant à l'oeil de l'étranger; il n'a que deux étages. Passant par la grande porte ouverte l'on vient au jardin des Tuileries j'avais déjà mille fois vu ~~d[??]~~ l'étranger le ↓magnifique↓ tableau enluminé du jardin des

Tuileries, mais ce que je vis a present en [221] nature dépassait de loin les idées les plus sanguines que je m'en étais formées. A quelques mètres du palais un étang rond avec de beaux cygnes s'offre à la vue; un peu plus loin [~~ill. word.~~] s'élève un obélisque égyptien à la hauteur de plus de cent pieds. Ce monument, qui servait depuis quarante siècles comme embellissement des tombeaux d'un ancien roi égyptien fut apporté ↓de l'Egypte↓ sur les rideaux attachés à quelque vaisseau. Par suite de l'énorme poids de l'obélisque, qui consiste [~~ill. word.~~] ↓en↓ une seule pierre, les frais de transport et d'érection ont été terribles. Il a été érigé sur un grand et haut pédestal [222] avec des inscriptions latines indiquant la date de l'érection; pour pouvoir mieux se faire une idée de ce monument, il faut s'imaginer une colonne quarrée, qui diminue en circonférence au fur et à mesure que [~~ill. word.~~] s'approche la cime. L'obélisque est de tous coté couvert d'hyroglyphes ↓taillés dans la pierre↓, consistant in des serpents, en de petits oiseaux, en des renards, des cadavres etc; - l'écriture au hyroglyphes est tout à fait inintelligibles dans le temps moderne, et personne ne sait ce qu'elle veut dire. - L'inscription sur l'obélisque represente sans doute le pèlerinage [223] de lûne.-

Laissant la description du Jardin pendant une demi-heure de côte, je vais déposer les détails des scènes miraculeuses, aux quelles j'ai assisté ce soir:

J'avais entendu beaucoup du fameux escamoteur "Robert Houdin", Palai Royal, galerie de Valois, et je ne pus donc pas me dispenser de me rendre à sa représentation. J'y arrivai à 7 1/2; l'escalier était déjà encombrée de monde, qui faisaient la queue; - ayant attendu qqe temps l'on nous fit entrer dans un petit théâtre bien arrangé et décoré, qui fut bientôt rempli de spectateurs. [224] A 8 heures la toile se leva; R. Houdin, ↓homme↓ donné d'un talent extraordinaire de conversation demanda d'abord à un des spectateurs son chapeau, lequel il montra au publi↓e↓que, pour qu'ils se convainquassent, qu'il n'y eut rien là-dedans; tournant alors le chapeau il en retira avec une dextérité incredible une douzaine d'éventails, lesquels il distribua comme cadeaux aux spectateurs. Montrant ensuite de nouveau le chapeau, il en retira encore un mouchoir, lequel il mél[??] en forme de bonnet de nuit sur le chapeau; levant ensuite le foulard il tombarent par terre [225] trois grand plumets; il repetait l'operation et il tomba du foulard une immense quantité de petits plumets rouges, dont le nombre sembla s'augmenter, à mesure qu'il continua à secouer le foulard; puis il plaça de nouveau le foulard sur l'ouverture du chapeau, qu'il tint à la main, et en retira l'un par l'autre deux grands boulets de bois massif, de la grandeur d'une tête d'homme. Je suis dans l'impossibilite de deviner de quelle maniere il fit ces miracles d'escamotagée, car il n'y avait point de rideaux, qui aient pu

l'assister; tout se fit à l'inspection du public, d'une manière [226] incompréhensible à tout le monde. -

Ensuite il fouilla de nouveau dans le chapeau, et en retira une grande corbeille avec de gentils bouquets de fleurs, dont il s'empressa à faire cadeaux au public. Puis il mit un grand vase ↓en verre↓ rempli d'encre noir sur la table; il emprunta une bague et la jeta dans le vase; il prit une cuillère la remplit de d'encre épais, qu'il versa dans une tasse q pour faire voir, que c'était de véritable encre; puis il couvrit le vase par le foulard, frappa avec la baguette et découvrant le vase, celui ↓ci↓ ne qcontenait que de l'eau claire, dans laquelle il nager [227] un poisson d'or tenant dans sa bouche la baque empruntée. - Il se prêta ensuite de nouveau le chapeau et le mit sur la table, le couvrit par le mouchoir en forme de bonnet de nuit, et plaça ce dernier ensuite separemment sur l/table. Levant ensuite le foulard il se trouva là-dessous un grand vase avec de l'eau rempli de jolies poissons jaunes. Ensuite il mit son petit coffre fort sur le dos d'un banc entre les spectateurs, qui se convainquèrent de la légèreté extrême du coffre fort; puis il ordonna au coffre, qu'il se fit lourd et ce ne fut alors, qu'avec difficulté qu'on put lever le coffre [228] qui ressemblait alors à un morceau de fer; d'après qu'il lui fit plaisir il augmenta on diminua le poids du coffre. Ensuite il s'emprunta 5 pièces de 5 frs, qu'il fit marquer de celui qui les lui donna; afin de les reconnaître plus tard; A l'une extrémité du petit théâtre il mit sur la table un verre qu'il couvrit d'une cloche de verre; montrant puis l'argent au public, il l'enveloppa dans un mouchoir et il se plaça à l'extrémité opposée de la salle; - il se frappa alors dans les main et à chaque coup de main il retentit le tintement d'une [229] pièce de 5 fr, tombant comme par sorcellerie dans le verre couvert. Puis il prit ~~deux~~ ↓une↓ tourterelles dont il fit naître deux, en frappant dessus; - il prit alors les deux tourterelles et les enveloppa dans son mouchoir de poche; l tenant ainsi le paquet avec les tourterelles à la main, il frappa dessus et dit, qu'on les retrouverait dans le tiroir d'une petite caisse, qu'il avait fait placer sur une table au côté opposé de la salle: - Ensuite il fit mettre un pomerancier sur la table; on n'y vit ni fleurs ni fruits; il mit alors une petite lampe sorcière au dessous de [230] l'arbre, qui laissa jaillir immédiatement des boutons, puis des fleurs, puis enfin des fruits; - Houdin en cueillit deux, lesquels il distribua, tandis qu'il laisse le troisième sur l'arbre. Il emprunta ensuite un mouchoir de poche et une clef; qu'il y attacha puis il en fit un paquet qu'il jeta dans la direction du public, en disant en même temps que le foulard devait se trouver alors dans le fruit sur l'arbre; commandant avec sa baguette le fruit s'entre ouvrit et il en sortit le foulard ↓& la clef↓; deux papillons assis aux deux bouts et battant avec leurs petites ailes semblaient ↓vers ces objets↓. Après cet escamotage,

il pendit par de fils de soie une pendule de verre transparente [231] au plafond; la pendule était placée de manière à ce qu'elle ne pût avoir aucune communication, ni à l'aide du plancher ni par le plafond. L'artiste qui se tint ensuite debout à un bout de la chambre fit tourner au gré de ses désirs l'aiguille au cadran de l'horloge. Il laissa ensuite à la volonté des spectateurs d'indiquer l'heure qu'ils voulaient, que l'aiguille montrât; et celle-ci exécuta tout d'une manière merveilleuse. Ensuite il fut apporté et mis sur la table un automate en livrée, tenant un fusil à la main; - L'escamoteur distribua ou fit distribuer entre les spectateurs un jeu de cartes; il interrogea ensuite son automate, qui lui répondit [232] en hochant, ou inclinant la tête; l'automate fut indiquer avec grande exactitude les cartes différentes ↓les↓ quelles avaient été distribuées à l'une et l'autre personne. Puis ensuite il se prêta un bagne laquelle il brisa et chargea dans le fusil de son automate. Celui-ci tira ensuite un coup de fusil et grâce à l'art de l'escamotage la bagne fut apporté par un petit ange en cire, qui se leva de derrière un arbre. Ensuite il pria plusieurs spectateurs d'écrire un certain nombre de chiffres sur un morceau de papier, qu'il plia et mit ensuite sous une cloche de verre, de sorte que tous les spectateurs pouvaient le voir. Ensuite il alla interroger son automate, qui [233] l'indiqua d'une manière merveilleusement exacte non seulement tous les chiffres mais encore l'addition de tous ensemble. - Puis il fut apporté et mis sur la table une jolie petite maison en bois d'un 4 pieds de longueur et de 2. de largeur, représentant un café restaurant. A l'ordre de l'artiste le garçon entreouvrit les portes et se présenta au public en inclinant la tête; - l'escamoteur fit tirer ensuite la loterie; au même instant où un numéro fut tiré un autre numéro du même chiffre ~~se trouva~~ entre d'une manière clandestine dans la main d'un des spectateurs, auquel l'artiste désigna pour récompense tantôt une nouvelle édition de la Fontaine, tantôt [234] "douze couverts d'argent" (12 couverts d'argent), tantôt un petit pot au thé. L'édition de la fontaine, qui fut apportée de suite par le garçon ↓automate↓ au restaurant excita la curiosité de tout le monde, parce que c'était qu'un petit flacon avec de l'eau claire. Puis douze couverts d'argent n'étaient qu'un morceau de papier portant le chiffre 12, et couvert des deux côtés d'une feuille d'argent mince. - Puis le garçon apporta un grand nombre de cartes, sur lesquelles étaient indiquées les mets qu'il y avait au restaurant. Prenant ces cartes Houdin les distribua au public, en l'invitant en même temps de se faire donner, ce qu'ils désiraient avoir. Alors l'un demanda un verre au [235] vent, l'autre un verre de limonade etc, et le garçon qui se tint sur le seuil de la porte s'en alla aussitôt pour chercher ce qu'on avait demandé et qu'il apporta sans la moindre hésitation. Cette manière d'agir sembla faire beaucoup de plaisir au public. La

distribution fini, l'escamoteur dit, à present je m'en vais escamoter mon fils et le faire disparaître A cet effèt il plaça son fils [?]enfant de 10 ans sur une table sans rideaux, sans rien et le couvrit d'une sorte d'entonnoir d'une etoffe noire, se tenant puis à l'autre extremité du salon il tira un coup de pistolet, l'entonnoir s'enleva et l'enfant avait disparû et sortit ensuite [236] de la poste opposée des théâtre. Le perè lui lia (pansa) ensuite les yeux et le fit s'asseoir sur une chaise. Alors l↓'↓escamoteur alla auprès des spectateurs, q dont il se fit donner mille objets differents tout en tournant le dos vers l'enfant et en interrogeant ce dernier sur ce qu'il tint à la main. A l'étonnement de toute l'assemblée l'enfant repondit avec la plus grande exactitude aux questions qui lui furent faites, questions d'une nature si difficile à deviner, que je fus ébloui en voyant ce qui se passa. Entre autre je remis ma clef à l'escamoteur afin d'interroger son fils sous quel numero [237] je demeurai à mon hôtel; l'enfant répondit 26 ce qui est fort juste. Puis je lui donnai mon chapeau; le père en regardant dans la doublure de ce dernier demande ↓engager↓ le fils d'épeller le nom des fabriquant, le lieu de la ville où le chapeau avait été faire ainsi que le numéro de la rue; - à tout cella l'enfant repliqua d'une manière aussi précise que possible. Tenant ma montre sur moi enpoche, je désirai le père que le fils me dit quelle heure il était sur m/montre. Ma montre s'était un peu détraquée, mais néanmoins le jeune homme me dit avec grande precision quelle heure il était. Prenant alors ma montre à la main, l'escamoteur [238] la regarda et me demanda ensuite en quoi je voulus que la montre se métamorphosât (changeât); je lui dis dans une queue d'un lapin blanc et vraiment au même moment au lieu de la montre je tins l'objet désiré à la main; frappant ensuite sur la queue avec sa baquette, il échangea de nouveau la queue dans la montre. Ensuite la toile fut fumée, les flammes de gaz éteintes et mon l'artiste nous favorisa de fort jolies representations d'ambres chinoises en couleur enluminée, les paysages, figures, enfin tout ce que nous vimes était très bien fait et arrangé [239] Le la,

En résumant donc enfin le fil de mes aventures dans les jardin des palais des Tuileries, aux deux côtés de l'obélisque sa trouvant d'élégantes fontaines d'eaux, jetant par plus de cent ouvertures, l'element avec une extrême force. Avant d'arriver aux fontaines mon guide me montra la place d'où le malfaiteur avait tiré sur le roi; c'était assez loin de balcon où se trouvait donc pas, qu'il soit possible d'atteindre ce dernier à une si grande distance. - Partout au jardin, se trouvent de magnifiques statues de marbre; representante de divers objets allégoriques. Continuant la route en lignes droite nous vinmes aux Champs Elisée [240] Ces derniers sont d'immense parcs, entressemés avec des maisons de plaisir, des cafés des restaurants etc tous d'une

architectures splendide Les parcs offrent un aspect d'autant plus imposant; qu ~~ils sous~~ les arbres y sont plantés dans des lignes longues et droites. - De temps en temps ~~je~~ il y a aussi de jolies fontaines, qui se marient fort bien avec cette magnifique promenade. - Au bout des Champs-Élysées est l'Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile, ce monument colossal; érigé à la gloire des armes françaises tant sous la république que sous l'empire. Sous le point de vue historique, ainsi que par sa noble et [241] majestueuse simplicité, c'est le plus important et le plus bel édifice moderne qu'on puisse voir, et dont l'idée grandiose ne pourrait éclore que du cerveau de l'homme de génie qui en ordonna l'exécution. Je me dépense (detiens) de faire ici la descriptions minutieuse des groupes, des bas-reliefs et d'autres sculptures du monument ce qu'on voit avec précision dans ~~mesa~~ [ill. ~~word~~.] ↓ description imprimée ↓ de Paris On monte à l'intérieur par des escaliers à vis pratiqués dans les massifs latéraux et l'on arrive d'abord dans plusieurs grandes salles en voute qui ont l'aspect des anciens tombeaux égyptiens, puis on continue de monter jusque sur la surface de l'édifice, de laquelle on découvre une vue admirable et toutes [242] les campagnes environnantes. Il [22] pleuvait assez fort; néanmoins je préférerais de retourner à pied. Après avoir diné, payé le commissionnaire et mandé celui-ci pour le lendemain matin à 8 heures, je me rendis ~~au~~ grande Opéra (ou Académie royal de Musique). Le grand Opéra est incontestablement le plus pompeux, le plus splendide le plus prestigieux spectacle qu'on puisse voir; aussi est il toujours le plus recherché des gens de goût, ~~des gens de gout~~, ↓ connaisseurs ↓ et des étrangers de distinction. - Je suis assuré, que dans aucune pays du monde l'on ne trouve une réunion d'aussi bons artistes du premier mérite, soit pour le chant soit pour la danse, [243] soit pour l'instrumentation. L'exécution vocale et instrumentale est sublime, et pour la danse rien n'égale l'extrême souplesse, force et élégance des danseurs et danseuses, jointes avec tant de grâce de légèreté, de précision dans leurs mouvements; puis tant de perfection et de régularité dans l'ensemble; puis la richesse, la variété des costumes, l'étendue de la scène, le nombre de personnage; la beauté et la fraiseur des décorations, leur vérité imitative de la nature, joignez à cela l'entente parfaite de la mise en scène, qui ajoute si puissamment à l'intérêt de l'action dramatique, tout en un mot contribue à ~~produire~~ tellement à produire une illusion complète, que le spectateur [244] saisi, transporté, à la vue de tant de merveilles réunies, ne peut revenir de sa surprise et de son admiration. - L'on représenta ce soir-là "Guillaume Tell". -

En allant ~~au~~ ce théâtre il faut traverser un long bazar de jolies boutiques, lesquelles à la lumière du gaz offrent le soir une vue des plus belles. - Samedi le 21 Novembre vers les 8 heures je me rendis

avec m/guide à la station du chemin de fer de Versailles; - nous y arrivons un peu trop tard et nous allâmes donc en attendant à l'Eglise de la Madeleine édifice magnifique de l'architecture moderne mais présentant ~~une~~ ↓ la forme d'un ↓ temple de l'antiquité. A l'entour se trouvent [245] 48 colonnes cannelées d'ordre corinthien; - l'église est construite en parallélogramme. C'est une construction des plus jolies que j'ai jamais vû, car dans tout l'édifice il n'y a pas un morceau de bois Les portes sont de bronze il n'y a point de fenetre laterales (aucun jour est pratiqué dans les murs) et tout l'intérieur est éclairé d'un haut. -

Le toit consiste en bronze et en fer. L'intérieur de l'église est magnifiquement adorne de sculptures, dorures et peintures, qui presentent des scènes de la vie de la Madeleine. Nous partîmes ensuite pour Versailles; - une deux côtés de la route nous ne vîmes que de délicieuses campagnes bien cultivées et entremîtées de jolies maisons. -

[246] Les femmes françaises sont beaucoup plus hardies et résolûes que ~~les fem~~ le beau sexe en Russie. Mon guide et moi nous occupâmes à mes frais des places du premier rang à ~~et~~ tout en parlant italien ensemble; à côté de moi était assise une dame laquelle ~~d'après~~ à juger d'après son splendide extérieur et sa magnifique parure, devait être une dame de haute distinction. A peine me trouvai je cinq minutes auprès d'elle, quand elle entama et continua une conversation des plus amicales avec moi. Notre discours roula sur mille objets differenc; ~~et~~ parsuite du grand attachement ↓ et de l'affection sincères ↓ que je porte envers Moscou et ses [247] habitants, et à force de penser constamment à ce lieu, où se réunissent tous mes désirs, je ne pouvais vraiment pas m'empêcher de me dire toujours ~~dans~~ en ce long voyage d'être Russe, d'être natif de Moscou. J'éprouvais tant de plaisir à dire cela et je m'y accordûnais tellement, qu'enfin je pensais moimême que j'étais Moscovite. Je racontai donc naturellement à cette dame aussi, que j'étais Russe; ~~M~~ je suis on ne peut plus enchanté elle me dit d'avoir le plaisir de voyager avec un russe, avec quelque de ce pays glorieux que les Français respectant et estiment becoup dans les hair. Arrivés enfin à Versailles nous nous hatâmes au [248] chateau. Si Paris est effectivement la plus belle ville de l'Europe, Versailles en est à juste titre la plus jolie. ~~Les~~ D'abord sa situation est des plus agréables, l'air qu'on y respire des plus salubres; ensuite elle est presque entierement bâtie avec goût, élégance et une régularité parfaite, toutes ses rues principales sont comme alignées au cordon. L'étranger, qui arrivent pour la première fois ne pente pas s'empêcher de rester en extase ~~devant~~ à l'aspect de l'imposante et magnifique place d'armes, si richement entourée d'édifices. Et d'abord ce sont ces élégants et vastes bâtiments, an-

ciennement consacrés aux écuries du roi ~~et puis ou~~ et dont on [249] a fait depuis des casernes; puis en face l'une des belles façades du château, précédée de la grande cour d'honneur, si richement ornée, et sur l'un des côtés la somptueuse chapelle, vue extérieurement, et près de la quelle sont les grandes arcades voûtées, servant d'entrée publique aux jardins intérieurs du parc; tout cet ensemble enfin forme un spectacle, qu'on ne peut se lasser d'admirer. Mais ~~il sait~~ ce qui ne saurait se décrire, c'est la magnificence intérieure du palais et de ses admirables dépendances. Tout ce que l'imagination peut enfanter de plus prestigieux et de plus féérique n'a rien de comparable à ce que le goût la richesse la grandeur, aidés du génie [250] de l'art ont se rassembler de merveilles dans cette splendide demeure. Un volume suffirait à peine pour en faire une description exacte et circonstanciée, surtout pour en parler avec les connaissances propres à en faire ressortir toutes les beautés. Le palais se compose de trois corps de bâtiments principaux. 16 statues colossales en marbre sont placées dans la cour du palais. La collection de tableaux à Versailles est beau-coup plus grande encore que celle du Louvre. La plupart des tableaux représentent des batailles, qui ont été gagnées par les français. Je n'étais pas étonné d'y voir aucun tableau des aventures et des [251] batailles de Napoleon en Russie. - Les vastes jardins du palais sont de chefs-d'oeuvre admirables; en les voyant ils fatiguent l'admiration par la variété, la richesse de leur savante et gracieuse distribution; enfin par la multitude d'objets d'art qu'ils renferment. Là en effets sont prodigues les bassins les plus riches et les plus élégants, les jets d'eau, les cascades de l'effet le plus surprenant la toute la mythologie a été mise en jeu dans une foule de groupes, de statues, de vases, de colonnes tant en marbre qu'en bronze, et exécutés avec la perfection la plus rare par les artistes les plus en renom dans le temps de Louis 14. Aussi la vue est elle émerveillée à l'aspect de [252] cette façade féérique du château, devant laquelle se développent de si belles terrasses, et ce beau tapis vert, si richement entouré de verdure, de statues et de bassins; ces allées ces avenues qui s'étendraient de toutes parts soit en sinueux détours, soit à perte de vue, et au bout desquels on aperçoit pour perspective, d'un côté la belle pièce d'eau de Luissies, en face le canal, et de l'autre côté les palais de Trianon, ces splendides retraites qu'affectionnait tant Louis 15. Retourné enfin à Paris à 6 heures du soir, je me rendis ensuite chez la famille de Mr L. qui m'avait invité à passer la soirée chez elle; - il y avait la une grande société [253] je m'en allai à 9³/₄ pour assister à la fameuse tragédie "Abufar" ou la famille Arabe", dont j'étais émerveillé. Le lendemain dimanche j'avais la visite de plusieurs anciens amis, avec les quels j'allai voir la maison d'exposition des personnes, qui ont été trouvées mortes. Puis nous allâmes au Pantheon, consacré à recevoir

les cendres des grands hommes de France. Après avoir vû l'intérieur du P. nous descendîmes pour voir les caveaux souterraines. Ensuite nous ~~decend~~ montâmes jusqu'à la gallerie supérieure du dôme, et dont nous jouîmes un aspect magnifique sur la vaste capitale. Puis nous nous rendîmes [254] à un bal splendide et ensuite à l'opera comique. Lundi j'allai voir la Place "de Vendôme", ou se trouve la grande colonne fondue des canons conquis par Napoleon. La colonne est surmontée par une statue de cet empereur. Puis je m'occupai des achats de chemises, de foulards de cravattes etc et je me rendis ensuite chez la famille W., par la quelle j'étais invité à diner; - le soir vers 7 heures je me rendis au théâtre du Palais royal. Mardi j'écrivis plusieurs lettres à Moscou et au Havre. Le soir y etais invité à un bal de famille chez Mons S. Ne sachant, ou plutôt ne voulant pas danser [255] je m'ennuyai, et je m'en allai déjà vers 10 heures, en me rendant en cabriolet au théâtre de la porte St Martin. Mercredi j'allai voir BL Fould, H Ganneron & C^{ie}, Leroy & fils, Thurneysen & C^{ie} et plusieurs dessinateurs. Mercredi au soir j'allai voir l'escamotage, dont j'ai porte report avant déjà. Jeudi je me rendis à l'Ambassade russe, 12 place Vendôme pour chercher mon pasport; puis j'allai voir le cimetière "Per la Chaise", puis l'hôpital ↓ le musée ↓ du Putrain, sur la place de l'école de la médecine; ce musée était malheureusement fermée; ensuite j'allai à l'hôtel des Invalides. Puis j'écrivis dans mon journal et j'empaquetai [256] mes effets pour mon voyage projecté au 27 Novbre. -

[~~ill. wrd.~~][~~ill. wrd.~~] du colonne

Je demandai mon memoire, qui monta à 41fr 50 y compris 5 fr pour le service. Je payai donc 45 fr en laissant les $3\frac{1}{2}$ fr à la discrétion des domestiques. Ayant encore ajouté 5 fr pour le domestique, lequel nettoye les bottes, je partis au grand trot d'un cabriolet à 2 roues, pour le chemin de fer du nord, où j'arrivai à $8\frac{1}{4}$. Le premier convoi n'allait qu'à 9 heures du matin, je devais donc encore attendre $\frac{3}{4}$ heures. Les secondes places aux chemin de fer du Nord sont très bon; tant l'exterieur que l'intérieur des voitures offrait l'aspect [257] le plus propre; les parois étaient revêtues de bons coussins ainsi que les bancs, qui ne laissaient rien à désirer. Néanmoins je choisis une première place, dans le bût d'avoir de bonne société. - Malgré les frequents arrêts que nous fîmes, je m'amusait beaucoup en regardant les excellents paysage, qui s'offrirent sans cesse aux deux cotés à perte de vue. Je vis avec plaisir le ↓grand↓ soin, avec lequel on se prête ici à la cultivation de la vigne, dont de champs enormes sont couverts. L'on cultive la vigne différenment; tantôt de grand champs ne sont occupe que par de petits bruisseaux de vigne, tantôt on [258] on voit les champs parsemés par de hautes parois, sur les quelles on élève la vigne. Cette dernière cultivation de la vigne est

naturellement beaucoup plus prompte, par ce que le soleil, qui brille pendant toute la journée sur les parois, y produit ~~tout~~ naturellement une beaucoup plus grande chaleur, que dans les champs. - La grande variation dans les vues semblait harmoniser avec cette des voyageurs, dont à chaque station il entre et sortit une grand nombre. J'avais donc l'occasion de lier mille conversations avec mille personnes différences. Entre autre je m'entretins avec un individu fort interessant, qui fit plus [259] sieurs remarques fort à propos quant à la vie nuptiale en France. D'après son opinion, il n'arrive que très rarement, que les Parisiens vivent heureux avec leurs femmes. S'étant épuisés à l'age tendre en se livrant à la debauché avec toute énergie, leurs penchants horribles leur ont derobés l'amour, ce doux don du ciel; qu'ils ne peuvent £, ne savent pas sentir, ils ne font aucun cas de leurs femmes ils les négligent et continuant à suivre leurs inclinations blâmables, qui affaiblissent et font disparaître les facultés physiques et morales. La vie, ce tissu de vicissitudes, se passe [260] donc vite pour ces gens et in réalité, elle n'est pour eux qu'une continuation de crimes. Vers trois heures de l'après midi nous passâmes à grand train les lieux où l'accident funeste est arrivé au mois d'Août. Vraiment, la providence n'aurait pû choisir une place plus apropiée pour l'aggrandissement du malheur. Là le chemin de fer conduit sur ↓un rempart bâtis↓ un terrain marécageux; l'élévation du chemin de fer est d'environ 30 pieds. En bas se trouvent des deux côtés des marais profonds remplis de l'eaux à 20 pieds. Tandis que les journaux français en [261] tâchant à diminuer le malheur, constataient le nombre des victimes à 14, on écrivit dans n/ journaux russes que 60 personnes avaient peri[22]; et je crois bien que ces derniers ont raison, car, serait il possible, qu'on pût se dégager de dessous un tas immense de voitures embourbées dans la fange à 20 pieds au dessous de la surface de l'eau. Ver six heures du soir nous arrivâmes à la frontière belge, où nos effets subirent l'inspection la plus minutieuse de la parades officiers de la douane A leur question, si s'avais des objets, sujets aux droits, je [262] leur repondis, que je m'étais acheté plusieurs foulards et cravattes, qui n'étaient pas ourlées. Un clin d'oeil significatif de ma part suffit pour leur faire comprendre qu'ils devaient attendre une gratification de ma part. Mes soieries passèrent donc leur examen, sans que je payasse des droits. Les insolent, il n'avaient pas même honte de fouiller mes poches, pour voir, si j'avais qqs chose; que je voulais faire passes sous fraude. - Je ne pense pas, que le chemin de fer du Nord puisse rendre bon compte, car à un juger d'après le petit nombre de passagers, qui [263] voyagèrent simultanément avec moi, la route n'est que fort peu fréquentée. - Néanmoins les actions ~~et~~ [ill-urd.] tiennent assez hautes, vraisemblablement dans l'espoir que l'étât de choses prendra un aspect

plus favorable par suite des divers embranchements qui viennent se joindre avec le grand chemin du nord. Enfin à 9¹/₄ du soir j'arrivai à Bruxelles, la capitale de la Belgique. Pendant m/ séjour à Amsburg j'avais entendu beaucoup d'exagération de B., qu'on me peignait comme la ville la plus belle [264] du monde; - me voyant ↓ donc ↓ tant-soit-peu trompé dans mes attentes B. me prévint au premier debût moins en sa faveur, qu'il eût fait, si l'on ne m'en avait pas fais tant d'éloges. Je pris mon logement à l'hôtel de Suède" qui me fut recommandé par un des voyageurs au chemin de fer. L'hôtel de Suede est le premier hôtel à Bruxelles, je fus donc content de mon choix. Je reçus un joli petit appartement donnant sur la cour. Ayant déposé mon bagage je me rendis dans la salle à manger où je me fis donner un excellent souper consistant en pâtisserie, boeuf à la mode, veaux, volaille [265] ~~et~~ pouding et une bouteille de vin; - je soupai avec deux Suedes, jeunes gens, d'un extérieur extrêmement stupide qui ~~dint~~ comme ils me dirent, voyageur pour leur plaisir. -

Me sentant harrassé de fatigues, je me couchai tout-de-suite après souper. Je m'éveillai à 7 heures du matin, et après avoir pris un bon café au lait, je sortis en habits de voyage, afin de voir la ville. Je dois avouer franchement, que jamais de ma vie je n'ai vû reunis dans un si petit cirele autant de palais et de mai-sons magnifiques. B. est bâti sur la pente d'une montagne; les rues sont assez larges et bien pavées [266] L'architecture des maisons est tout-à-fait à la parisienne, bien que le style ne soit pas aussi grandiosement imposant. Les parois extérieures sont couvertes de plâtre ou avec de la couleur à l'huile. Sans savoir où aller je traversai la ville en tout sens; j'entrai dans la grande cathedrale, d'un ancienne église d'un aspect gothique; - l'intérieur n'offrit point de particulier à l'exception de qqes jolies peintures pratiquées dans les fenêtres. Ensuite je me rendis au parc situé au centre de la ville. Entouré de palais magnifiques ce parc offre l'aspect le plus agréable; les allées et [267] avenues sont bien gentiles A l'une des extrémités du parc se trouve érigé une sorte de pavillon grand, où il se donne des concerts dans l'été; Les allées sont alignees de jolies bustes, les quelles quoique petites, contribuent à donner à l'ensemble l'air les plus beau. Le palais royal, qui fait face au-parc ressemble à un joli bâtiment bourgeois à St Petersburg, sans offrir rien de particulier à l'oeil du spectateur. Puis je parcourus plusieurs belles rues, traversai la place du grand théâtre et vins ensuite dans la rue de la Madeleine, qu'on estime comme la plus belle de cette ville. Passant auprès de plusieurs boutique [268] librairies, le goût me prit d'y entrer pour acheter l'ouvrage "La [ill-wrd.] en [ill-wrd.], écrit par le [ill-wrd.][ill-wrd.]; Ce livre, qui coûte ordinairement 12fr, je l'obtins pour 6 fr à force de marchander. Cet ouvrage m'interesse beaucoup, quoique je n'ajoute la moindre foi

au contenu - Profitant de l'occasion j'achetai encore des comedies italiennes à raison de 3 francs. Ensuite à force d'interroger je trouvai le "Mannekepis" petite fontaine provenant d'une statue d'enfant d'une manière indécente. Pais je me rendis chez moi pour couper les feuilles des livres que je vins d'acheter, [269] car il n'est pas permis d'en introduire en Prusse, à moins que les livres n'aient pas été usés. A 11½ je partis pour Anvers, où j'arrivai à 12¾. Auprès de moi était assise une fe dame française, exquisement bien mise; Apeine fus - je entré en voiture, qu'elle me fit entame d'elle même conversation avec moi. elle me prit d'abord pou comme à l'ordinaire pour un anglais mais aussitôt qu'elle sût que j'étais russe elle me dit mille flatteries et engageait une conversation des plus amicales. Elle me dit qu'elle habitait Paris, où elle s'était [270] mariée il y a deux années avec un homme de son pays, un parisien, un vrai vaurien, qui se livrait à la vie la plus immorale, à ses penchants les plus bestiaux, tout en be maltraitait la pauvre femme tous les jours. Je la plaignais; que elle me fit ensuite plusieurs ↓une toute de↓ questions à l'égard de nos femmes russes en demandant entre autre comment s'habillaient nos femmes; si nous nous trouvions heureux dans notre vie patriar-chale etc je lui repondis, que nous regardions nous femmes comme des êtres sublimes, comme des créatures célestes et comme le ~~plus~~ cadeau [271] le plus précieux, que le bon Dieux puisse nous faire en ajoutant, que nous l adorions nos femmes comme des déesses, que nous vivions seulement pour elles et que nos efforts les plus empressés Les plus agréables étaient continuellement employés pour rendre la vie d'elles heureuse et un vrai paradis de la terre. Un tel discours de ma part frappa la dame au plus vif; elle se mit à pleurer tout en plaignant son misérable sort. Je crois, que dans aucum pays du monde l'on ne même une vie ↓en famille↓ aussi heureuse que justement chez nous. -

Les environs de B. sont des plus beaux [272] de fertiles et gentiles patûrages ensemés par ↓des↓ milliers de bétail s'étendent à perte de vue. De temps à autre de jolies maisons de campagne entourées de jardins s'élèvent comme des oasis. -

Arrivé à Anvers, je fus de nouveau importuné par l'empressement des commissionnaires qui sont grand physionomistes et savent reconnaître l'étranger au premier coup d'oeil. Ne profitant pas de leurs service, j'allai premierement voir la haute tour de la grande cathédrale. Rien de plus fatigant que de monter les 600 marches des escaliers à vis jusqu'en haut de la tour, qui est sans [273] contradiction la plus haute en Europe. Arrivé enfin en haut, je fus bien recompensé pour la peine que je m'étais donné pour monter par la magnifique vue que↓i↓ s'offrit tant sur Anvers, que sur ses rians environs. Anvers, ville dé nv: 35,000 âmes est une forte forteresse au

bord du fleuve "Escaut" (Schelde) qui est navigable De profonds fossés et de hauts boulevards environnent la ville. Près de la Cathedrale se trouve une grande place munie avec l'une statue bronze du célèbre peintre Rembrandt. Après avoir vû la tour, j'allai diner au marché aux bles et plustard ~~j'att~~ j'achetai [274] la permission de voir l'intérieur de la Cathedrale, qui était fermée. L'église est fort belle et ornée de plusieurs peintures de Rembrandt, parmi lesquelles la descente de Jesus Christ de la Croix, ainsi que ~~f~~ l'érection de la croix se distinguent particulièrement; - la physionomie pâle et fade du Sauveur, qui aient de mourir, ses mains et pieds sanglants l'aspect plaintifs de la Sainte vierge assise aux pieds de son fils, la crépuscule du soir, tout cela est très bien fait. - Puis je me promenai au long du port, où à m'étonnement il se trouvait fort peu de navires. La [275] plupart des batiments entre sur l'Escaut dans la ville, ce qui facilite beaucoup le commerce. ~~de la ville~~ A Anvers il n'y a presque point de jolies maisons; l'architecture y est negligée, tandis que toute attention possible est dirigée sur le commerce. L'entrepôt, quoique petit, est joliment et grandiosement bâti. - A 4½ heures je retournai à Bruxelles. En route je me trouvai en société avec un Italien et qqs Anglais. Après avoir pris un bon souper, je me mis à continuer mon journal. - J'ai oublié de joindre à la description de Bruxelles, cette du monument érigé [276] sur la place des Martyres à la memoire de ceux, qui se sont sacrifiés pour la liberté dans la querre avec les Hollandais en 1832. La Belgique, représentée par une belle statue allégorique en marbre se trouve placée sur un haut pedestal de pierre; à ses pieds se trouve un léon ainsi qu'en grands nombres d'hommes, representants des martyres avec des regards plaintifs. Cette grande et belle statue est placée au milieu d'une grande excavation dans la terre; - on s'y rend au moyen d'une petit escalier; les parois de l'excavation sont embellies [277] par des tableaux indiquant les noms des victimes et les lieux de leurs naissance. -

29 Novembre

Ce matin je fus éveillé à 6 heures. Ayant emballé mes effets, je les fis apporter dans la salle à manger, où je payai mon compte montant à fr 13½; - j'y ajoutai 2 fr pour les domestiques car, en quelque pays où en quelque ville que je me trouve, j'aime toujours satisfaire pleinement l'avidité des domestiques; - il peut être indifferant au voyageur de payer 20% plus ou moins; pour le domestique par contre une gentile douceur est très agreable; il la porte long temps dans sa mémoire [278] et il témoigne tout empressement possible à celui, qui lui a montré sa libéralité. Je partis à 7 heures par l'omnibus, qui me conduisit au chemin de fer, dont la station est certainement la plus belle que j'ai jamais vû. Le temps était très beau et nous aîmes le lever du soleil en toute sa splendeur. Le beaute de la nature, ainsi

que la société affable que j'avais auprès de moi excitèrent mes imaginations, et j'étais donc fort gai. Rien de plus agréable que le voyage sur le chemin de fer; la foule de passagers qui entre et qui s'en va à chaque station les milliers de connaissance que vous [279] faites avec des personnes qui vous ne revoyez jamais, ~~tout cet~~ la grande variation des objets qui s'envolent aux d'une côtés du chemin de fer avec la rapidité de la flèche; tout cet ensemble procure au voyageur le meilleur moyen pour exercer ses connaissances et ces capacités. Tantôt passâmes nous de jolie champs bien cultivés et environnés de gentiles hayes de noix ou de bûches, tantôt des paturages encore verts, malgré la saison avancée, tantôt n/ route nous conduisit par de longe et obscurs passages souterrains, creusés à travers [280] d'immenses roches.

Parfois en passant des vallées nous nous trouvâmes sur des remparts de plus de soixante pieds de hauteurs; ~ les montagnes qui semblaient élever leur cimes jusqu'aux nues, voïe paraissent beaucoup plus belles que celles qui j'avais vû en France; les forêts dont elles étaient couvertes étaient parsemées de petite cottages d'anchemites. Après d'éviter autant que possible les montagnes, le chemin de fer serpentait continuellement et fait souvent au bord de qqe fleuve tandis que d'auter fois était occupé [281] par la passade de cote A Liège nous descendimes la pente d'une montagne à l'aide de fortes cordes et d'une machine à vapeur pratiqué au haut de la montagne. En descendant la pente, la ville de Liège située dans la vallée pressente un aspect bien joli; - on dit qu'elle porte beaucoup de ressemblance à Alger en Afrique. Ayant passé par Louvain, Liège et plusieurs autres villes plus ou moins importantes, je vins enfin à Verviers où nous changeames de voitures, en nous arretant en même afin de nous raffraichir. Montant ensuite de nouveau en voiture, je me trouvai à mon [282] grand plaisir fâce à fâce avec deux jolies petites françaises qui ne tarderent pas de lier conversation avec moi. Je m'amusai beaucoup en causant avec ces petites blagueuses (jasentes) qui me racontèrent mille choses des moeur et des coutûmes du pays. Parmi la foule de questions, qu'elles me firent, elles me demandèrent aussi, si ~~je trouvais que~~ les francaises étaient plus belles que les femmes russes; - ~~que~~ je leur repondis, que c'était une question des plus délicates, que je n'osais pas décider, ~~mais~~ par ce que cela dépendait entierement [283] du goût, mais qu'il s'établirait une £ concurrences des plus ardentes pour~~tant~~ les demoiselles moscovites si tout le monde eût un goût comme moi; Elles me quittèrent bientôt en me laissant pour souvenir une épingle. A la frontière prusse l'on nous demanda nos pasport, pour nous les restituer à Aix la chapelle. Dans cette dernière ville nos effets subirent l'inspection la plus minutieuse des officiers de la douane prusse. J'eus grand peur

qu'ils ne m'attrapassent avec mes cravattes et foulards non ourlés, mais heureusement ils n'y firent pas attention. [284] Un individu, avec lequel je voyageai ensemble, me raconta, qu'en France l'on avait découvert un moyen pour reduire les ~~touilles/chartons de les~~ turfs à une matière ferme & de le ~~m~~[22] rendre dans un petit volumen. de presque la même manière qu'on prepare les charbons de terre. - Je voudrais que cela fût vrai, car grâce à ce moyen, l'entretien des chemins de fer sera beaucoup facilité et particulièrement chez nous en Russie, où par suite des frêts élevés, un vend les charbons de terre à le si haute prix. Arrivé à Cologne à 6 heures du soir, je pris un [285] cabriolet et je me fis conduire au bateau à vapeur partant à 10 heures pour Coblenze. Après avoir pris mon billet pour la 1^{ère} place tour et retour, ce qui coûte beaucoup moins (3½[?]m) je déposai mon bagage au bateau et allai ensuite à un restaurant appelé "la Bourse, où je me fis donner un bon diner et une demi bouteille de vin de Rhin. La grande salle à manger, arrangée à la française, mais avec des tables non couverte, était remplie de jeunes comme endimanchés, qui s'amusèrent en fumant leurs pipes ou cigares et en écoutant la belle musique de qqs musiciens, qui jouerent du [286] violon à l'extrémité de la salle. Par suite de la grande liberté, dont jouissant ici les jeunes gens, ils ont la caractere gai et dégagé. - Ayant satisfait mon appetit, je me rendis au théâtre. Habitué comme j'étais depuis qqe temps aux sublimes representations des grands acteurs et actrices à Londre et Paris, je n'attendis pas grand chose du spectacle à Cologne. J'arrivai justement, quand le premier acte fut fini. On representa "les trois Musquetiers"; - bien que les décorations furent des plus grossières que j'ai jamais vû, je m'amusai très bien en voyant les intrigues de femmes [287] qu'on exhiba. Les acteurs n'étaient pas mauvais; il leur manque, il est vrai la souplesse, ~~et~~ la politesse & la legerete des parisiens, mais quoi peut-on expecter d'une ville comme Cologne. La localité est assai grand et peut contenir plus de mille spectateurs; - toutes les places étaient occupées, ce que me parlait en faveur du caractère des Colognais. Etant pressé par le temps, je m'en allai, avant que la pièce ne fût terminée. - Arrivé au bateau à vapeur, lequel je retrouvai, je me mis à écrire dans mon journal de voyage, ce dont je fus cependant bientôt empêché par les secousses et le [288] tremblement du bateau à vapeur. Il y avait env: 10 passagers dans la 1^{ère} cajuite. Formant de m/manteau une sorte de coussin, je le mis sur les canapé et couchant la tête la-dessus, je m'endormis profondement en étendant mes membres, comme mieux je pouvais. - A 6¾ heures du matin je montai sur le pont; - la vue était des plus superbes; quoi que l'obscurité nous empêcha de regarder au loin, les ↓hauts↓ rivages couverts de forêt presentaient un fort joli aspect. Arrivé à Coblenze à 8½, j'allai tout-de-suite m'occuper d'obtenir un

billet [289] d'admission dans la forteresse " Ehrenbreitenstein" situé vis-à-vis de la ville sur un immense rocher de plus de 300 pieds de hauteur. La ville de Coblenz, n'offre rien de curieux; l'architecture des maisons est assez bonne, quoi qu'elle porte tout-à-fait l'empreinte des petites villes. Pourvu du billet désiré je montai sur la forteresse. Un long pont de bateau conduit par dessus la belle rivière le Rhin; de l'autre côté il y en a une sorte de petite foire. En se trouvant au pied de l'immense rocher, celui-ci semble se perdre dans les nues les énormes parois ↓et escarpées↓ en pierre, formées par la nature, paraissaient [290] vouloir s'écrouler sur moi. Sur la cime du rocher s'élève la forteresse dans toute son étendue. Une route à vis, propre pour les voitures conduit un haut; rien de plus fatigant, que de monter ~~tant de marche~~ continuellement. Je vins enfin en haut; un sous-officier me montra les particularités qu'il y avait à voir. La vue sur la Rhin et ses beaux environs est vaste et imposante Tantôt il va passer un bateau-à-vapeur tirant deux ou trois navires chargés et produisant un grand mouvement des ondes au milieu du calme, qui domine

[The next 28 pages are cut from the journal.]

[291] Le 15 Février 1847.

Attristé par le malheur qui m'était survenu à Moscou et harrassé des fatigues de travaux continuels, l'ennui le plus affreux me prit ce soir en mon logis. Tous les théâtres étant fermés à cause du Carnaval, je me rendis au cirque olympique d'Alexandre guerre, qui donne ses représentations sur la place du grand théâtre. -

Je fus ~~étonné-etes~~ saisi d'admiration en voyant avec quelle souplesse et habileté extraordinaires, on représentait les exercices les plus difficiles Il y avait fort peu de spectateurs, mais [292] ce qui me plut particulièrement, c'est que notre grand Empereur Nicolas 1^{er} nous honorait de sa présence. Le monarque applaudissait toujours, aussitôt qu'il ~~q~~ vit quelque pose gracieuse ou quelque attitude qui attirait son attention particulière D'abord une demoiselle italienne légèrement habillée ↓se↓ ~~mitte~~ à cheval; ~~Te~~ tendis que la bête attrait au grand gallop elle pirouettes dansa et fit des attitudes de toute manière; - Après elle un petit garçon doué d'un talent [293] extraordinaire de souplesse et d'habileté sauta sur un cheval, sur le quel il exécutait d'une manière parfaitement merveilleuses les tournures les plus incroyables. Une fois, en sautant dans l'air il se tourna tout-à-fait autour de soi. Il fut suivi d'une demoiselle qui ~~executa~~ bien, mais qui ne me frappa pas au même degré. Après elle vint un pale-

frenièr anglais qui ~~se tint~~ en étant debout sur un pied sur son cheval, se tint quelques minutes en ligne [??] ~~arbo~~ ↓tout-à-fait↓ oblique. D'après mon opinion, il serait impossible d'exécuter cela sans [294] le galop régulier du cheval. On plaça au milieu du cirque une longue perche à la quelle étaient attachées de longue ↓& larges↓ rubans ~~le~~ qu'on tint serré, afin de mettre au cavalier des empêchements dans son cours, mais celui-ci sauta la-dessus, tantôt par devant tantôt par derrière, comme s'il eût été sur la pleine terre et pour rendre les sans plus difficile encore, il les fit par des anneaux de bois. Plus tard une dame monta un cheval, qui alla toujours au tact [295] de la musique. La représentation fut terminée par un cours au clochet.



Cover of the diary

References

- Anon., 1838: *Synopsis of the Content of the British Museum*. London.
- Arentzen, W., 2011: *Schliemanns dramatische Reise im Jahre 1841*. Utrecht.
- Bahlcke, W., 1996: Minna Meincke. *Heinrich-Schliemann-Gesellschaft Ankershagen E.V.* Ankershagen (Informationsblatt 7) 18-19.
- Baedeker, K. 1870: *The Rine and Northern Germany*. Leipzig.
- Baedeker, K., 1875: *Londres ses Environs Le Sud de l'Angleterre, le pays de Galles et l'Écosse*. Leipzig.
- Baedeker, K., 1878: *Belgique et Hollande*. Leipzig.
- Baedeker, K., 1880: *Paris and its Environs*. Leipzig.
- Baedeker, K., 1906: *Gross Britannien*. Leipzig.
- Baedeker, K., 1910: *Belgique et Hollande*. Leipzig.
- Balfe, M./A. Bunn, 1846: *The Grand Serious Opera entitled The Maid of Artois. In Three Acts. Revived at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, On Thursday, October 8, 1846*. London.
- Banham, M. (ed.), 1995: *The Cambridge Guide to Theatre*. Cambridge.
- Besant, W., 1909: *London in the nineteenth century*. London.
- Bölke, W., 1988: Heinrich Schliemann und Ankershagen. *Heimat, Kindheit und Elternhaus*. Ankershagen (Mitteilungen aus dem Heinrich-Schliemann-Museum Ankershagen, Heft 2).
- Bölke, W., 1988: Schliemanns Vater wird Pastor in Ankershagen. Ankershagen (Mitteilungen aus dem Heinrich-Schliemann-Museum Ankershagen, Heft 1) 34-37.
- Busken Huet, C., 1878: *Parijs en Omstreken*. Premie op het nieuws van den Dag. Amsterdam.
- Cole, G.D.H., 1952: *Introduction to Economic History 1750-1950*. London.
- Conan Doyle, A. 1912: *The Adventure of the Bruce-Partington Plans*. London.
- Crepon, T. & W. Bölke, 1990: *Heinrich Schliemann. Odyssee seines Lebens*. Berlin.
- Doré, G. & W. B. Jerrold, 1872: *London a Pilgrimage*. London.
- Dyos, H. J. & M. Wolff, 1999: *The Victorian City. Images and Realities. Volume 2*. London.

- Ehrenreich, B. & D. English, 1973: *For her own good: 150 years of Expert's advice to Women*. London.
- Engels, F., 1892: *The condition of the working-class in England in 1844*. London.
- Hofer E., 2003 (1880/1881): *Küstenfahrten an der Nord- und Ostsee. Unser Vaterland 4*. Stuttgart.
- Houdin, R. 1859: *Memoirs of Robert Houdin: Ambassador, Author, and Conjuror*. London.
- Janssen, L.J.F., 1853: *Oudheidkundige Verhandelingen en Mededeelingen I*. Arnhem.
- Jonker, J., 1996: *Merchants, Bankers, Middleman. The Amsterdam money market during the first half of the 19th century*. Amsterdam.
- Kennell, S. A. H., 2007: Schliemann and his papers. A Tale from the Gennadeion Archives. Princeton (*Hesperia* 76), 785-817.
- Kirby, R. S., S. Withington, A.B. Darlin & F.G. Kilgone, 1956; *Engineering in History*. London.
- Korrés, G.ST., 1974: *Bibliografia Errikou Sliman*. Athens.
- Lake, J.W., 1826: *Guide de l'étranger à Londres ou description générale de cette ville*. Paris.
- Layard, A. H., 1849: *Nineveh and its remains*. New York.
- Leigh, S., 1841: *New Picture of London*. London.
- Leigh, S., 1844: *Leigh's New Picture of London: or, a view of the political, religious, medical, literary, municipal, commercial, and moral state of The British Metropolis*. London.
- Lincoln, W. B., 1978: *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russians*. Bloomington.
- Ludwig, E., 1932: *Schliemann Geschichte eines Goldsuchers*. Berlin.
- Lyden van-De Bruïne, A.M., 2001: *In vogelvlucht door Europa. De reisjournalen van Dionysia Catharins Temminck-Cau [1807-1824]*. Zutphen.
- Marx, K. & F. Engels, 1967(1848): *The Communist Manifesto*. Harmondsworth.
- Meyer, E., 1953: *Heinrich Schliemann Briefwechsel Band I*. Berlin.
- Meyer, E., 1969: *Heinrich Schliemann Kaufmann und Forscher*. Göttingen.
- Meyers Großes Konversations-Lexicon*, 1909. Ein Nachschlagewerk des allgemeinen Wissens. Sechste gänzlich neubearbeitete und vermehrte Auflage. Leipzig/Wien.

- Miranda, S. R. de, 1921: *Amsterdam en zijne bevolking in de negentiende eeuw*. Amsterdam.
- Mogg, E., 1844: *Mogg's Forty-Five Miles Round London*. London.
- Moorehead, C., 1994: *The lost treasures of Troy*. London.
- Mühlenbruch, T., 2008: Heinrich Schliemann Ein Itinerar. *Kleine Schriften* 58. Marburg.
- Murray, J., 1845: *A hand-book for travellers on the continent*. London.
- Narbeth, C., R. Hendy & C. Stocker, 1979: *Historische bankbiljetten en aandelen*. Baarn.
- Niederland, W. G., 1964-65: Analytische Studie über das Leben und Werk Heinrich Schliemanns. *Psyche* 18. Stuttgart, 563-590.
- Niederland, W. G., 1967 Psychoanalytic Profile of a Creative Mind – Eros and Thanatos in the Life of Heinrich Schliemann. *Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics* 15. Basel, 200-219.
- Oettermann, S.: 1980. *Das Panorama. Die Geschichte eines Massenmediums*. Frankfurt.
- Payne, R., 1959: *The Gold of Troy*. New York.
- Pequegnot, A., 1841: *L'Indispensable, ou Nouveau Conducteur des Étrangers dans Paris*. Paris.
- Popkin, R. H., 1987: *Isaac La Peyrère 1596-1676: His Life, Work and Influence*. Leiden.
- Price, R.G.G., 1957: *A History of Punche*. London.
- Pudney, J., 1976: *Lewis Carroll and his world*. London.
- Raaflaub, K. A., 1997: Homer, the Trojan War, and History, in D. Boedeker (ed), *The World of Troy: Homer, Schliemann, and the Treasures of Priam*. Washington, 75-97.
- Reichard, H.A.O., 1839: *Reichard's Passagier auf der Reise in Deutschland und der Schweiz, nach Amsterdam, Brüssel, Kopenhagen, Londen, Mailand, Paris, St. Petersburg, Pest, Stockholm, Venedig und Warschau*. Berlin.
- Reichard, H.A.O., 1859: *Reichard's Passagier auf der Reise in Deutschland und der Schweiz, nach Amsterdam, Brüssel, Kopenhagen, Londen, Mailand, Paris, St. Petersburg, Pest, Stockholm, Venedig und Warschau*. Berlin.
- Roberts, R., 1992: *Schroders Merchants & Bankers*. London.
- Rudwick, M. J.S., 1985: *The Great Devonian Controversy*. London.
- Schliemann, H., 1881: *Ilios the city and country of the Trojans*. London.

- Schröder, C. A., 1991: Heinrich Schliemann und das Handelshaus Schröder. *Hamburgische Geschichts- und Heimatblätter* 12. Hamburg, 217-228.
- Sheppard, F.H.W. (ed), 1970: *Survey of London. Vol. XXXV*. London.
- Slater, I., 1846: *National commercial directory of Ireland*. Manchester.
- Slattery-Christy, D., 2007: *Anything But Merry! The life and times of Lily Elsie*. London.
- Smith, A., 1776: *An inquiry into the nature and causes of the wealth of nations*. London.
- Stoll, H. A., 1956: *Der Traum von Troja*. Halle.
- Summerson, J., 1946: *Georgian London*. Cambridge.
- Topolski, W., 1896: *Der kaffeeterminhandel*. Hamburg.
- Weber, S. H., 1942: *Schliemann's First Visit to America 1850-1851*. Cambridge Mass.

List of figures

1.	Gennadios Library Athens	4
2.	Arentzen	6
3.	Meyers Großes Konversations-Lexikon 1909	13
4.	Hoefer	17
5.	Het Utrechts archief	18
6.	Doré and Jerrold	21
7.	Edward Goodall	23
8.	Doré and Jerrold	24
9.	City of London Heritage-Images	27
10.	Radclyffe	29
11.	Goodyear Archival Collection	31
12.	Winsor Castle	33
13.	photomuseum.nl	37
14.	Janin, Jules 1847 <i>Voyage de Paris à la Mer par Rouen et le Havre</i> . Paris.	39
15.	Thomas Allom	42
16.	Meyer's Universum 1844	44
17.	<i>La Nature</i> , deuxième semestre 1884	45
18.	<i>L'Illustration Journal Universel</i> , samedi 18 juillet 1846	48
19.	J.G. Goetz	50
20.	Arentzen	52
21.	Gennadius Library	55
22.	englishrussia.com	58

Index

The index refers to the words in the English translation. Schliemann's spelling has been placed in italics in brackets. For example: Moscow (*Moscou*).

- Aachen (*Aix la Chapelle*) 49, 128, 196
Abufar (play) 45, 122, 190
Royal Academy of Music (*Academie Royal de Musique*) 119, 187
Africa (*Afrique*) 127, 195
Albert, Prince 25, 102, 177
Alexceff, Elise (*Alexeeff, E*) 33, 101, 102
Alexceff, family (*Alexeeff*) 64, 67, 74
Alexceff, P.S. (*Alexeeff*) 54, 67, 73, 76
Alexceff, Wladimir (*Alexeeff W.*) 17, 41, 54, 57, 58, 64, 72-76, 78, 79, 84, 97, 98, 108, 111, 112, 144, 180
Algiers (*Alger*) 127, 195
Alster (river) 71, 144
America 11, 76, 87, 159
American Hotel (Amsterdam; *Americain hôtel*) 79, 151
Amsterdam 7-13, 16, 18, 19, 30, 38, 40, 49, 51, 53-58, 60, 61, 64, 66-68, 71, 72, 74, 77-82, 85, 96, 98, 107, 124, 141, 150-153, 157, 167
Ankershagen 6, 7, 15, 134
Antwerp (*Anvers*) 49, 54, 60, 101, 125, 126, 193, 194
L'Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile 119, 187
Arnhem 18, 52, 77, 78, 149, 150
Asia 87, 150
Baltic Coffehouse 82, 153
Barry, Charles 26
Barry, Edward Middleton 26
Belgium (*Belgique*) 46, 47, 48, 49, 16, 126, 127, 192, 194
Berlin 51, 56, 60, 61, 77, 85, 157
Birmingham 20, 39, 53, 89, 161
Blackwall Station 53, 81, 152

Beklemischoff (Mr.) 113, 182
 Brakestone (Mr.) 85, 157
 Bremen 9, 17, 51, 52, 75-77, 81, 149
 Brighton 53, 105, 175
 Brooks, Shirley 26
 Britisch Museum 28, 29, 31, 41, 53, 59, 98, 169
 Brussels (*Bruxelles*) 38, 46, 47, 49, 51, 54, 56, 60, 125-127, 192, 194
 Burke, William 34
 Busken Huet, Conrad 42, 43, 121
 Chamber of Horrors (*chambre d'horreur*) 33, 103, 172
 Champollion, François 43
 Champs-Elysees (*Champs-Elisées*) 118, 187, 188
 Charing Cross 90, 91, 162
 Circus (*cirque*) 54, 58, 130, 198
 City Elberfeld (inn) 78, 150
 Clark, Edward H. 24
 Cologne 50, 51, 54, 128, 129, 196
 Colosseum (London) 34, 35
 Constantinople (*Constantinopel*) 78, 150
 Cotton 22, 26, 36, 75, 84, 85, 88, 98, 105, 155, 159
 Covent Garden 36, 53, 96, 167
 Cronstadt (*Croonstadt*) 52, 68, 69, 141, 142
 Cusance, Beatrice de (Princesse de Cantrecroix) 32, 33, 102
 Cuvier, George 30, 31
 Dale Street (Liverpool) 83, 155
 Danton, (Mr.) 103, 173
 Darwin, Charles 31
 Dieppe 37, 53, 105, 175
 Drury Lane (Theatre London) 35, 92, 163
 Ducis, François 45
 Dyck, Van (painter, *Deyk*, *Dyk*) 32, 33, 102, 171
 Egypt (*Egypte*) 31, 99, 114, 169, 170, 183
 Ehrenbreitstein, castle 50

Elba (*Elbe*) 108, 177
 Elbe (river) 74, 147
 Elbe, pavilion 73, 146
 Elbeuf 54, 108, 109, 178
 Elgin Marbles 32, 34
 Engels, Friedrich 22
 England (*Angleterre*) 15, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 36, 43, 44, 68, 80, 82-84, 86-88, 95, 105, 106, 110, 141, 154-160, 167, 176, 177, 179
 Europe, hotel (Elbeuf) 107, 109, 176, 178
 Fontaine, La (newspaper) 117, 186
 France 22, 36-38, 40, 43, 106-110, 113, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 142, 176-179, 182, 190, 191, 195, 196
 Froloff & Temenkoff 67
 Fould, (Mr.) 111, 112, 122, 180, 181, 190
 Fürstenberg 7, 11
 Ganneron, H. 108, 122, 177, 190
 George hotel 83, 155
 George III (statue) 102, 172
 Germany 16, 22, 50, 56, 86, 125, 157
 Givago, S. 8
 Gothland (*Gotland*) 52, 69, 142
 Grand Tour 11
 Gravesand 81, 152
 Greenwich 81, 97, 152, 167
 Greiff & Co 98, 169
 Groningen (the Netherlands) 5
 Guillaume, l'Île de (at St Petersburg) 65, 139
 Guyara, La 7
 Gytskoff, Mr. 64, 138
 Hamburg 7, 9, 10, 16-18, 49, 51, 52, 56, 60, 64, 71-77, 81, 82, 84, 108, 130, 153, 155
 Hampton place 97, 167
 Hare, William 34
 Havre, Le 9. 17, 37-39, 51, 53, 106-108, 122, 176, 177, 190

Hepner, W. 7

Hieroglyphs (*hyroglives, hyroglyphes*) 43, 99, 100, 114, 115, 170, 171, 182, 183

Holland 66, 76, 78, 100, 140, 150, 170

Horner, Thomas 34

Houdin, Robert 45, 46, 115-117, 183-185

Houses of Parliament (*palais deldu parlement*) 26, 91, 97, 162, 168

Hülmann, François (*Hulman*) 40, 41 112, 181

Hyde Park 26, 91, 163

Indigo 9, 56, 66, 67, 104, 105, 108, 140, 174, 177

Industrial Revolution 20-22

Invalides, Hotel des 122, 190

Italy 11

Ivanovitsj, Vasili (*Василий Ивановичь*) 82, 105

Knox, Robert 34

Koblenz (Coblentz) 50, 51, 54, 128, 129, 196, 197

Koen's Stagecoach 19, 80, 151

Konstantinovitsj, Valentin (*Валентинъ Константиновичь*) 82, 102

Korres, G.ST. 61

Krefeld (*Crefeld*) 51, 54, 98, 169

Layard, Austin 20

Leadenhall Street (London) 81, 153

Leroy (Mr.) 108, 111, 112, 121, 122, 178, 180, 181, 190

Leopold, King (of Belgium) 15

Liège 127, 128, 195

Lindenhof (hotel in Bremen) 75, 147

Liverpool 23, 51, 53, 73, 74, 77, 82-88, 90, 98, 105, 146, 149, 153-156, 158, 159, 161, 169, 174

London (*Londre*) 15, 19, 20, 24, 25, 27, 28, 34-36, 51, 53-57, 60, 61, 66, 72-74, 77, 79, 81-85, 89, 90, 93, 95-99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 110, 111, 128, 144, 146, 148, 149, 151, 153-156, 161-168, 171, 172, 174, 175, 180, 196

London bridge 19, 97, 167

Louvre 41-43, 59, 108, 113, 121, 182, 189

Lübeck 51, 52, 67, 70, 73, 140, 141, 143, 145
 Ludwig, E. 9, 59-61, 88, 108
 Lyon 111, 181
 Madeleine, church 120, 188
 Madeleine, street (Brussels) 125, 192
 Mahs, Alexander 16, 66, 74, 84, 86-88
 Mahs, house of 66
 Mahs, Nicolaus 74, 82, 84, 155, 158
 Mahs, Rosina 16, 74
 Mahs, S 105
 Mahs, Thomas 74, 82, 84, 155
 Maiden's Walk (*Jungferstieg*) 17, 71, 144
 Malutin, (H) 66, 67, 100
 Malutin Brothers 13-15, 105
 Manchester 22, 23, 25, 53, 83-85, 88, 89, 154, 156, 159-161
 Manneke Pis (statue) 125, 193
 Martyrs square (Brussels, *place de Martyres*) 126, 194
 Matvejev, Grigori Fjodorovitsj (*Григоръ Федоровичъ Матвеевъ*) 82
 Marx, Karl 22
 Mecklenburg (*Mecklenburgh*) 6-8, 10, 50, 52, 56, 60, 61, 70, 143
 Medical School Edinburgh 34
 Meincke, Minna 10, 60, 61
 Meuse (river) 80, 152
 Meyer, E 59-61, 71
 Monro, Alexander 34
 Morgue, La 44
 Moscow (*Moscou, Moscoÿ*) 12, 15, 17, 33, 51, 52, 54, 56, 57, 64-68, 71, 72, 75-79, 82, 89, 95, 97-100, 102, 120, 122, 130, 138, 139, 141, 144, 147-151, 153, 159, 166, 168-171, 178, 188, 190, 197
 Monet, Claude 38
 Monument for the Fallen 49
 Mummy (mummies, *mumies*) 32, 99, 170
 Musketeers, The Three (*les trois Musquetaers*) 128, 198

Mycenae 5, 26
 Napoleon, Emperor 43, 48, 103, 108, 119, 121, 122, 173, 177, 189, 190
 Naslednik (name of a boat, *Насльдник*) 68, 141
 Nelson, Lord (Horatio) 27, 89, 90, 96, 102, 161, 162, 167, 172
 Neokladnoff (Mr.) 66
 Netherlands, the 15, 16, 18, 48-50, 80
 Neu Strelitz (Germany) 6, 7
 Neva (*Neba*) 100, 171
 Nicholas I, tsar 15, 24, 130
 Nikolaevich, Aleksandr 24
 Normandy, hotel (*Normandie*) 106, 108, 176, 178
 Northern Railway 48
 Nine Elms (London, *Nineelms*) 97, 167
 Obelisk (Tuileries, *obelisque*) 43, 113-115, 118, 183, 186
 Oesatjev, N.I. 82, 100
 Olympic Circus (Moscow; *cirque olimpique*) 130, 197
 Oxfordstreet 103, 173
 Ozanne (Mr., *Osanne*) 38, 107-109, 178, 179
 Palais Royal (Paris) 45, 112, 115, 122, 171, 182, 190, 192
 Panorama (of London) 32, 34, 103, 104, 173, 174
 Pantheon 122, 190
 Paris 8, 37, 38, 40-47, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60, 82, 100, 103-105, 108, 109, 111-113, 119-121, 125, 128, 154, 174-181, 187-189, 193, 197
 Paul, B.L. 111, 180
 Payne, Robert 61
 Pertoff (Mr.) 76, 148
 Peyrère, Isaac La 30, 31
 Pickering, Charles 82, 84, 156
 Poppe, Heinrich 16, 54, 66, 68
 Portland Vase 32
 Post, H.O. 81, 82, 84, 97, 153, 155, 168
 Plotnikoff (Mr.) 67, 105, 175
 Princes, hotel des (Paris) 110, 179

Prussia (*Prusse*) 49, 125, 128, 149, 193, 196
 Punch (newspaper) 26, 91, 163
 Quack, Ed. 56
 Queen's theatre (Manchester) 25, 89, 160
 Queen Elizabeth's armoury 94, 165
 Queen Elizabeth's statue 81, 153
 Quien, F.C. 7, 8
 Rainbow steamer 79, 152
 Rembrandt (painter) 49, 101, 126, 194
 Rhine, River (*Rhin*) 50, 129, 197
 Richers, Friedrich 10
 Robespierre 103, 173
 Robinson, Edward 20
 Rome 94, 165
 Rosetta Stone 32
 Rossini 45
 Rotherhithe 27
 Rotterdam 19, 51, 53, 56, 66, 67, 79, 80, 151
 Rothshield, baron (*Rothschild*) 92, 164
 Rouen 38, 54, 59, 108-110, 178, 179
 Royal Institute of Architects 26
 Rubber (*gomme*) 108, 177
 Rugen 52, 70, 143
 Rumford place 84, 155
 Russia (*Russie*) 8, 9, 13, 15, 22, 24, 25, 30, 32, 64-66, 68, 71-75, 79, 83, 84, 89, 105, 107, 120, 121, 128, 139-141, 144-149, 151, 155, 160, 172, 175, 188, 189, 196
 Scheldt (*Escaut/Schelde*) 126, 194
 Schilling Gionner & Rothermund 76, 148
 Schliemann, Ludwig 8, 19, 78, 79
 Schröder, Anton (Anth. Schröder & Ci Le Havre) 37, 38, 107, 108
 Schröder, Bernhard Hinrich (B.H. Schröder & Co. Amsterdam) 8-10, 12, 13, 16, 40, 54, 57, 60, 66, 72, 78, 79, 98.

Schröder, brothers (Schröder Gebrüder & Co. Hamburg) 9, 60, 72-74, 130, 144

Schröder Group (family and firm) 8, 16, 64,

Schröder, Gottfried Heinrich & Peter Daniel (Bremen) 76

Schröder, Herbert Engelbert 16

Schröder, Johan Heinrich (John Henry) (J.H Schröder & Co Hamburg, J. Hy Schröder & Co. London and Liverpool) 54, 60, 73, 74, 79, 81, 82, 84, 90, 98, 104, 105, 154

Schröder, Johan Rudolph 72

Schröder, J. W. 130

Scotland 86, 157

Seasickness 16, 69, 73, 80, 105, 109, 142, 153

Seine 106, 109, 110, 176, 178, 178

Sharp Brothers 85, 158

Silk (*Serges*) 19, 36, 75, 84, 98, 111, 116, 123, 147, 155

Sheffield 83, 154

Slough station 110, 171

Sophie, Queen of the Netherlands 15

South-Western Railway 101, 171

St Helena (*Helene*) 103, 173

St Marten's wood (*Bois Sainte Marthe*) 9, 12-15, 56, 58, 66, 139

St Paul's Cathedral (*Cathedrale du Saint Paul*) 34, 81, 94, 97, 153, 165

St Paul's Churchyard 81

St Paul's Coffehouse 81, 153

St Petersburg (*St. Petersbourg*) 8-12, 15, 16, 37, 41, 48, 51, 52, 54, 56-58, 60, 63-68, 74, 76-78, 82, 84, 85, 98, 100, 124, 139, 148-153, 153, 155, 192

St Peter's Cathedral (*Cathedrale de St. Pierre*, Rome) 94, 165

Steinfang (name of a boat) 74, 146

Stoll, Heinrich, Alexander 61, 99

Streits, hotel 71, 73, 144, 145

Suède, hotel de (Brussels) 124, 192

Tell, William(play, *Guillaume*) 45, 119, 188

Texel (the Netherlands) 7, 11, 16, 37

Thames, River 19, 27, 80, 92, 97, 104, 152, 164, 167, 168
 Thames, Tunnel 27, 28, 92, 93, 164
 Thurneyssen (Mr.) 111, 122, 180, 190
 Tilge (hotel St Petersburg) 139
 Tower of London 30, 93, 164
 Tour de Beurre (Rouen) 38
 Travemünde 52, 70, 144
 Trianon, palace 121, 189
 Troost, Abraham 85, 88, 156, 157, 159
 Troy 5, 6, 28, 32
 Tuileries, (Palace and garden) 43, 114, 118, 183, 186
 Twist 27, 88, 89, 104, 159, 160
 Vauxhall Bridge 91, 162
 Versailles 44, 54, 120, 121, 188, 189
 Vendôme, Place (Russian embassy) 122, 190
 Verviers 49, 127, 195
 Victoria, Queen 15, 24
 Vogler, Wilhelm 17, 75, 147
 Vijgendam (street in Amsterdam) 78, 150
 Wapping 27
 Waxworks (Tussaud's Museum London; *cire*) 33, 102, 172
 Wellington, Duke of 26, 27, 90-92, 163
 Wendt, J.F. 7, 73, 145
 Weser (river) 77, 149
 Western Railroad 82, 154
 Westminster Abbey 91, 97, 162, 168
 Whispering gallery (*Whispering*) 95, 165
 William I, King 48
 Windsor Castle 32, 33, 53, 101, 102, 171
 Wistler, Major George W. 15
 Woolwich 24, 81, 152
 Valday Mountains (*Waldau*) 65, 139
 Volga (*Wolga*) 87, 158

WITHOUT HAVING SEEN THE QUEEN

Heinrich Schliemann (1822-1890), a shrewd trader and later in life one of the best known archaeologists of the 19th century, made many travels around the world. He recorded his experiences in several diaries. This publication is a transcription and translation of Schliemann's first travel diary: his European journey in the winter of 1846/47.

This journey was his first as commercial trader and through this diary we get to know Heinrich Schliemann more as a tourist and human being than as a trader. From his new residence in Moscow he travelled to London and Paris and via Berlin back to St. Petersburg. He writes with admiration and amazement about buildings and the emerging industrialization, while indirectly he offers us a glimpse of the poverty and filthiness of that time. He describes his visits to amongst others the theatre, the British Museum, the Champs Elysées, and the Louvre. Besides the many pleasant experiences, he also mentions negative aspects such as the theft of his hat and the seasickness that plagued him during every one of his sea voyages.

The original diary was written in English and French and for a small part in Italian. "Without having seen the Queen" comprises an introduction to the diary, a transcription of the diary, and a full English translation with annotations. This publication will unlock the first travelogue of Schliemann's life for everybody.

Sidestone Press

ISBN: 978-90-8890-087-7

Bestelnummer: SSP76320001



9 789088 900877 >